

Інформація

Адреса змісту:[https://www.webnovel.com/book/harry-potter-world-with-villain-choice-system\\_26574615405543005###](https://www.webnovel.com/book/harry-potter-world-with-villain-choice-system_26574615405543005###)

Мир Гаррі Поттера с системой

выбора злодея

Кино

145 глав

2,4 млн просмотров

Добавить

Автора

4,84

(36 оценок)

Краткое содержание

Некоторые настройки мира мне не принадлежат, но все остальное — мое собственное творение.

В любом мире нет злодея или главного героя, вместо него есть люди с разным уровнем удачи и возможностей.

Окончательный победитель среди них становится героем или главным героем, а остальные люди, ставшие ступеньками для главного героя, становятся злодеями.

Злодеи на самом деле образовались из-за ошибок так называемых добрых и миролюбивых людей.

.....

Хороший человек, омраченный, казалось бы, хорошими людьми, стал злодеем.

Наконец, достигнув своей цели отомстить обществу, он счастливо умер, в то время как люди, убившие его, пребывали в отчаянии из-за последствий.

Когда он открыл глаза, он был уже двухлетним ребенком, которому ударились головой.

Скорее всего, он в это время умер и душа этого злодея заменила малыша.

Самое шокирующее то, что о нем заботится странное существо.

Он видел это существо в фильме в своей предыдущей жизни.

Разве злодей не может посмотреть фильм со своей любовницей?

Это должен быть Кричер.

В голову ему тут же вернулись воспоминания о ребенке.

Он сразу понял, что он сын Сириуса Блэка и Мэри Голдсман.

Его зовут Джонатан Блэк.

В настоящее время он находится в черном доме под присмотром своей бабушки Вальбурги Блэк, чистокровной энтузиасты.

«Дин, поздравляю, хозяин, ты получил систему выбора злодеев».

«Пожалуйста, сделайте свой первый выбор.

Вариант 1: переложить вину за свою травму на Драко Малфоя; вы будете вознаграждены 1000 золотыми галеонами.

Вариант 2: переложить вину на Крэбба и Гойла;

вы получите +2 процента критического удара во всем, что пожелаете».

Вход запрещен лицам до 17 лет.

Chapter 51: bringing professors

along for the first step

Chapter 51: bringing professors along for the first step

On the other hand Jonathan wanted both of them.

So he has decided to implement both of them at the same time.

First of all he chose option 1.

Then he started to tail the trio on their way till they were about to enter

the place where the fluffy is placed to guard.

When he saw them entering Jonathan immediately went to the three professors namely professor McGonagall, professor Snape and professor Flitwick that can act immediately.

Jonathan told them they Harry, Hermione and Ron thought that professor Snape is trying to revive Voldemort and went to the room where the philosopher's stone is hidden.

Well they would not believe straight away.

So Jonathan has to use two things.

First is the status of being the disciple of Nicolas Flamel.

Second is the way the professors of Hogwarts arranged the traps around the philosopher's stone.

Also Jonathan added that professor Quirrell seems to have a face behind his head under the turban.

Jonathan was able to see it accidentally when he removed the turban and wanting to enter the forbidden forest.

Also Jonathan added another word that professor Quirrell is strangely pale in complexion when he came back from the forbidden forest.

With these words, the three professors are intelligent enough to understand what is happening.

Jonathan did not tell them the complete truth but did not lie to them either.

Professor Snape would not let anything happen to Harry.

So he would be the most anxious one to save Harry.

First thing is first professor McGonagall would write a letter to Dumbledore to return and about the situation here.

Second is that professor Snape and professor Flitwick started to move to the forbidden place to follow the students.

Harry, Hermione and Ron would take their time to go all the way crossing the traps.

They need time and Jonathan has time.

All the things that Jonathan did only took him less than 15 minutes.

Right now Harry, Ron and Hermione have just moved past the devil's snare.

Even though in the movie it showed that they fell down quickly, it will take more than 10 minutes to slowly pass down the devil's snare.

Right around that time Jonathan's time turner clone is at the hut of Hagrid telling him that he was called by professor Snape and professor Flitwick because of an emergency to control fluffy.

Also he told him that it was related to Harry, Hermione and Ron.

Hagrid smacked his giant face and came along with Jonathan.

Jonathan that was originally following professor Snape and professor Flitwick stopped at a corner and then he appeared with Hagrid.

Professor Snape and Flitwick did not have time to think of this situation at that time.

With Hagrid joining the group they quickly made it to the forbidden room.

As soon as they entered what appeared is the fluffy that was teased by the group of Harry's trio was in a bad mood.

It wanted to bite but Hagrid immediately took a flute to ease the situation.

Looking at the magical harp on the side the faces of the people present darkened.

They immediately started to move while Hagrid played the music.

They used the magic to go down instead of falling down.

As they got down they were surprised that Jonathan was able to use

magic to levitate along with them and drop slowly.

But the surprise is small.

Professor Flitwick appreciated Jonathan's progress and Snape because interested in Jonathan because he was able to become the disciple of the great alchemist Nicolas Flamel.

They came to the location of the devil's snare and they did not struggle and directly passed down.

Right at this time professor McGonagall's high speed letter reached Dumbledore and he was on his return journey.

He will be at Hogwarts in a few seconds and in the forbidden place in few minutes.

Well Jonathan with the group of professors came to the next room where the keys are stuck to the door on the other side.

This room was designed by professor Flitwick so it was easily solved by a flick of his wand.

With that solved they moved on to the next room where there is a grand chess board.

They also found Ron here that was unconscious on the floor.

Jonathan was told to wait here to take care of Ron.

Jonathan also did not move from here.

Harry and Hermione seem to have just passed this place and the group forcibly broke the magic chess and came to the next room.

Here they saw the unconscious troll while looking around they saw Hermione coming out from the other side.

As soon as she came out the flames behind her became intense.

She was shocked to see that there are professors here with dead pan faces looking at her.

She knows that the situation is not good.

The professors are angry at her for doing something so dangerous.

But she was also relieved that the professors came at the right time.

.....

Right then the room Jonathan was in was visited by two people that is professor McGonagall and professor Dumbledore.

Professor McGonagall stopped by the side of Ron to take care and looked at the first air that Jonathan gave to Ron.

She was really appreciative of Jonathan.

Jonathan was actually preparing to take Ron outside using the levitation charm from here.

But he stopped when he saw professor McGonagall and Dumbledore.

Professor saw a make shift stretcher that Jonathan made from the pieces of broken states with transfiguration.

She was really impressed about this matter.

She just like professor Flitwick is playing close attention to Jonathan during this time.

Now that she saw the progress that Jonathan made, she was thoroughly satisfied.

...cough....cough... not in that way.

With that she came to take care of the situation while Dumbledore moved fast towards the next rooms.

In a matter of seconds he is already in the room where Hermione and the others are.

-----

you can read up to 70 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 52: invited Rita Skeeter

Chapter 52: invited Rita Skeeter

With that she came to take care of the situation while Dumbledore moved fast towards the next rooms.

In a matter of seconds he is already in the room where Hermione and the others are.

Dumbledore understood the situation and sighed deeply.

He used his magic to split the flames and walked over followed professor Snape and professor Flitwick.

They told Hermione to return back the way she came from and meet with professor McGonagall that is with Ron.

Hermione immediately remembered the situation of Ron and sent over to take a look.

Right when she arrived at the chess room, she saw that Jonathan and professor McGonagall took care of Ron and they are taking him back.

She understood that it was Jonathan that called the professors and convinced them to come to their rescue.

Well she felt good in her heart but also anger that she was caught by the professors because of Jonathan.

But she did not say anything and went along with Jonathan and professor McGonagall.

Jonathan also did not say anything and moved along with them.

While they are moving they suddenly heard a screaming sound which should be the dying Voldemort or professor Quirrell's scream.

Jonathan did not panic.

But Hermione panicked fearing that Harry got into trouble.

She is not in a situation to do anything right now.

At that time professor McGonagall spoke.

"You don't have to worry.

There are other professors there to take care of the situation."

They quickly made their way to the hospital wing.

On the other hand Jonathan's another image from the future that came back with the help of time turner sent an owl to Rita Skeeter.

The contents are very simply.

"Miss Rita Skeeter,

I have excellent news for you to cover at Hogwarts.

You should come here on the day of the final year banquet where the entire show happens.

By the way you don't have to come to me directly and expose me.

Well there is no need to mention these things to you as an experienced person.

PS: I know that you are an illegal Animagus in beetle form.

If you don't want your things to be exposed please write the article in my favor.

After coming to Hogwarts you can interview me, Harry Potter, Hermione Granger and Ronald Weasley.

Your dear lover,

Jonathan Black, with a bunch of kisses for you,

.....

Jonathan wrote the last sentence just to arouse the interest of Rita

Skeeter.

Naturally women are more inclined to keep their appearances as much as

they possibly can.

Rita Skeeter is also the same and her appearance that shows was just a façade.

Right now she is 40 years old that is what she shows outside to show her experience and intimidate others.

Her inner appearance is more like Marlin Monroe in her 20's.

Jonathan was able to see her true image because he was told about this by his grandmother.

His grandmother is an intelligent person that knows many secrets.

Just in case for her grandson she prepared a book filled with all the secrets in all fields.

They are the connections and the handles that she and the black family collected throughout the ages.

It is also a form of wealth that was given to Jonathan by her.

Since it was in the form of a diary, no one would take it or suspect it.

Jonathan has this and he has many handles of top people in his hands.

With the letter sent the future image went to make other preparations using the invisibility cloak as the cover.

By the time Jonathan and other arrived at the hospital wing another shadow appeared beside them.

It was actually professor Snape that is holding unconscious Harry in princess carry.

He went forward anxiously even crossing Harry's group to check the situation of Harry with the nurse.

Madam Poppy Pomfrey checked Harry and told Snape that he was just unconscious.

Only then professor Snape calmed down his tensed nerves.

Jonathan on the side looked at the entire thing but did not say anything.

Even though he knows the truth Jonathan doesn't want to speak about these out loud causing unnecessary problems for him.

As for Hermione she did not notice anything strange and moved to the side or Ron to check the situation.

She found that Harry is fine and she sighed then she found that Ron was also fine, she calmed down completely.

Later she and Jonathan were sent out to go back to their common room.

On the way she looked at Jonathan from time to time but did not say anything in the end.

She has complicated thoughts.

Jonathan noticed her gazes but did not respond to them.

Right now he has other things to do and with his performance later she would hate him again.

He accepted the choice 1 and the results are not decided yet.

As long as he disrupts the assignment of the house point according to the routine, then everything is perfectly solved.

Also in the secret room in front of the mirror of Erised it was Dumbledore that confronted professor Quirrell also the Voldemort.

When professor Quirrell took Harry as hostage he accidentally touched the hands of Harry and died just like that in the movie.

This is the disruption that Jonathan created for the first choice.

On the next day Ron and Harry woke up and they talked about the later situation.

As Jonathan expected the big mouth Ron started to brag about the entire incident including the information where Harry got the philosopher's stone out.

To be more precise Harry was able to take out the philosopher's stone that even the dark wizard professor Quirrell was unable to take out.

This is the most important point for the plan of Jonathan was preparing for the banquet tonight.

The unexpected visitor Rita Skeeter also arrived here right on time as Jonathan invited her before.

She was intelligent enough to not to come to Jonathan directly.

---

you can read up to 75 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 53: white villain speaks

part-1

Chapter 53: white villain speaks part-1

After few days from the day after Harry took care of professor Quirrell,

Dumbledore invited Nicolas.

Jonathan was also there and Harry got the gist of what happened.

He doesn't know why Jonathan was also present here.

Only after Dumbledore explained about it then Harry understood that

Jonathan is the student of Nicolas in alchemy.

Also Jonathan saved him and his friends by calling the professors and him.

Harry has complicated expression.

Jonathan did not even look at Harry and asked Nicolas about his doubts during his study.

Nicolas was clearly happy that Jonathan did not ask or cared about the philosopher's stone during the entire time.

Jonathan was warned by Nicolas that he should not reveal that he was his student till he becomes strong so as to not to attract other people from targeting him.

After that he left and Jonathan also took his leave.

.....

The unexpected visitor Rita Skeeter also arrived here right on time as Jonathan invited her before.

She was intelligent enough to no to come to Jonathan directly.

Jonathan also acted like he did not know her.

It is to the point that Rita was shocked thinking that if Jonathan is really a 13 year old kid.

His acting skills are very good.

She doesn't want to make this kind of person into an enemy.

This is what her intuition says after looking at Jonathan.

.....

Since she came to cover the situation she was not blocked right now.

Also she is a former student here so she can come for the year end banquet.

Well the professors have their own suspicion as just few days ago a big incident happened.

Suddenly a reporter like Rita Skeeter appears here.

They remembered the incidents related to the troll and the Quidditch before.

Immediately they felt that a big invisible hand is looming around them making things difficult for Dumbledore and them.

But they could not point their fingers at it.

As for the house cup and points Jonathan has actually scored just enough to take the lead over the Slytherin even though they won the Quidditch cup.

So right now, Jonathan was in the good situation.

If Dumbledore really added points to Harry, Ron and Hermione now, then Jonathan would start his counter attack.

If he did not add any points then Jonathan could not do anything.

This was the final conclusion choice that he has right now.

If Dumbledore did not act then all the preparations that Jonathan made would be spoiled.

.....

Also Jonathan was not awarded any points for notifying professors in time to save Harry, Ron and Hermione.

Finally the banquet started and Jonathan was waiting eagerly for the move of Dumbledore.

Dumbledore stood up and came to the front.

Then he started with his speech.

He first awarded the points to Jonathan saying that he was brave enough to notify them in time to save his fellow students.

Jonathan was given 20 points.

Then Hermione and Ron were awarded with 50 points and Harry even got 60 points.

Not only Hermione but many people around felt weird when they listened to the distribution of the points.

Ron did not care and he was happy that he got 50 house points.

He started to brag and give eyes to Jonathan with sneers.

Jonathan smiled back at Ron and stood up suddenly attracting the attention of everyone present.

Rita Skeeter knows that this is her queue to record the incident and information.

Dumbledore felt that Jonathan got only 20 point which is unfair.

Well he wanted to boost the confidence of Harry and support his friends.

For that he needs an antagonist or a side character like Jonathan to fuel the accomplishments of Harry.

Only this way he can create a strong savior or we can call him a strong tool man.

When Jonathan thinks about it, he felt that Dumbledore and Harry are more like third Hokage and Naruto.

Jonathan felt disgusted thinking about them.

After the surrounding people calmed down Jonathan spoke.

"Professor Dumbledore I presume what Harry, Ron and Hermione did was to break a bunch of rules of the school entering the forbidden area.

Even if you did not consider that you should know that they actually created a situation where they not only threatened their lives but also the lives of others.

It is said that in the final room where the object that the dark wizard is searching was not found by him.

It was actually found because of the presence of Harry.

This means that if Harry did not go there then it is not possible to find the object that the dark wizard is searching for.

Finally for doing all of this you should punish them.

We are all first year students without any attack power or defensive capabilities.

If it is a fifth year or sixth year student then it is good to go and face some dark wizards for saving the day.

Since we are normal first year students then they should report this

matter to the corresponding teachers and show the proof.

Instead they went to take a risk of life.

For this they should be punished so that they would not do this kind of life risk things in the future.

Instead of doing that why are you awarding points to them?

Isn't that simply encouraging them to break the rules and do life risk things.

Professor is you really alright.

Did you drink any new experimental potion or something?

We Gryffindor's are adventurous and break few school rules some times.

But we never take things to threaten our lives or lives of others.

So as a Gryffindor, I ask you to reconsider giving points like this.

Even without them we would still win the house cup.

I don't want my fellow students to take the wrong path because of the awarded points."

Jonathan said with a sincere face that made the people around dumbfounded.

They don't know what to speak at this moment.

-----

you can read up to 75 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 54: white villain speaks

part-2

Chapter 54: white villain speaks part-2

Jonathan said with a sincere face that made the people around dumbfounded.

They don't know what to speak at this moment.

What Jonathan said is absolutely true and everything was within the rules and morals.

No one can refute Jonathan in this situation.

On the other hand Rita Skeeter's flying pen and note pad started to get the information from her mind.

The sound of scribbling could be heard as the twisted words appeared in the note book.

The other professors are too engrossed in the words of Jonathan that they did not react to the scribbling of Rita.

Dumbledore was really dumbfounded hearing to the words of Jonathan.

He doesn't know how to react in this situation.

Jonathan did not stop with his words and started to ruse the remaining Gryffindor students and other students to stand on the side of Jonathan.

The people of the Gryffindor have already angry with Harry and others for losing points before.

Not they actually risked their lives along the lives of other students.

If Jonathan did not call in the professors in time it would be a disaster.

How can a first year be called a super strong wizard?

He might be called a savior but it was to cover up many things.

Everyone knows about the internal workings and they know that Harry is just a figure head for publicity and public support.

This can be seen when the minister of magic started to use reverse publicity on Harry saying that he is using the name of Voldemort to

support his delusions in later parts.

So the people only call Harry savior because the other people said so.

Once he was officially condemned then it is not different than an idiotic, impulsive, scrawny little moron that did not know the workings of the world.

Without Dumbledore that is cleaning his ass all the time he is nothing.

Most probably half of the reason why Dumbledore looked aged in the follow up years is because of dealing with the mess created by Harry.

The remaining half is about investigating Voldemort's situation.

Jonathan really pities Dumbledore for this reason.

Well it is what he wanted so Jonathan would not put this feeling for long.

Dumbledore after a long time finally sighed looking at the surrounding students and others.

Jonathan from the start to the end did not ask Dumbledore why he was only awarded 20 house points.

So he could not be able to refute about Jonathan.

All of Jonathan's questions are generalized and it took the cover of every student present here.

When there are 10 people supporting things.

What 9 out of 10 people support would become the truth, unless that tenth person was strong enough to overpower the remaining 9 to support his truth.

This is the absolute truth that cannot be changed.

Right now Dumbledore fell into minority.

He cannot directly make Jonathan shut up as doing that shows that

Dumbledore is siding with Harry.

This would become the concept of nepotism.

He doesn't want that to happen.

Dumbledore thought that Jonathan has changed after he became the disciple of Nicolas and became a good person that supports his plan.

But the white villain remained as the white villain even now.

This made him a little angry but he cannot show that on his face either.

With nothing he could do he sighed and then spoke.

"Student Jonathan has made a valid point.

I am really getting old and making the wrong decisions.

Sigh....

Any way they have faced the life and death situation.

So their punishment would be decided by the house teacher.

The winner of the house is cup is Gryffindor..."

After speaking that Dumbledore silently walked out of the great hall.

His acting was really great.

Even Jonathan was connected to it for a moment.

Fortunately Jonathan knows that it was all acting by Dumbledore.

Professor Mcgonagall rolled her eyes at Dumbledore for pushing the assignment of punishment to her.

Professor Snape smiled strangely and he even nodded with the words of Jonathan.

Professor Flitwick was also the same as he understood the reasoning of Jonathan.

Other understood Jonathan but students did not.

They felt bad for Dumbledore that went away without eating any food.

They glared at Jonathan.

But they were also happy that Jonathan spoke for them and won then the house cup.

There are many students with various expressions and complicated thoughts.

Jonathan did not care about any of those things and sat where he is.

Then he started to enjoy the food with great happiness.

With each having their own thoughts the people in question that is

Harry, Ron and Hermione has different looks.

Ron looked at Jonathan like he wanted to kill Jonathan.

Harry has the similar expression but he could not find a single wrong

word in what Jonathan spoke so he don't know if he should be angry.

But he is angry from his expression.

Finally he got some good amount of points to redeem him from the

previous shame of losing points.

But now the opportunity is gone for good.

The reason for all this is Jonathan that both save him and his friends, and

also caused the current mess making them lose their points.

Hermione on the side have a different expression.

From the start she did expect any good thing like points.

When Dumbledore told them that they would be awarded with points

then she became happy.

But when she found that Jonathan directly condemned their previous

actions she knows that everything is over.

She could not find any hole in what Jonathan spoke.

Even she was convinced about the words of Jonathan.

So her thoughts are complicated looking at Jonathan.

She did not think about it and wanted to eat her food and wait for her

punishment.

Jonathan is quickly done with his dinner while he saw Rita Skeeter came

over to Harry, Ron and Hermione to ask some questions.

She even wanted to have an exclusive interview with them.

-----

you can read up to 75 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 55: white villain speaks

part-3

Chapter 55: white villain speaks part-3

Jonathan is quickly done with his dinner while he saw Rita Skeeter came over to Harry, Ron and Hermione to ask some questions.

She even wanted to have an exclusive interview with them.

Also she questioned other people like the friends of Harry, Ron and Hermione.

Pansy and Daphne looked at Jonathan with dazzling eyes as Jonathan spoke word by word before.

Finally after she was done questioning those people Rita came to Jonathan asking for a private interview.

She got one from others in the group of Harry.

So all that left is Jonathan that was pointed out the problem with Dumbledore.

She immediately came to him and they walked away from here to talk about the interview.

They went to the lake area to talk.

This place did not have many people at this time mostly because of their previous shock and also the presence of Rita Skeeter.

She cast a ward around them so that their words would not be heard by anyone.

"Now tell me what you want me to write."

Her face was strange looking at Jonathan observing a 13 year old that planned all kinds of these things.

Jonathan did not speak instead he gave a letter to her.

When she saw the contents inside, she felt a chill run down her spine.

The person in front of her is a little kid but his thoughts are so sinister.

She made a vow in her mind that she would never become his enemy.

She felt the same feeling as she felt with Voldemort.

But there is a difference.

Voldemort did not like woman or any interest in romance.

But the person in front of her seems to be very interested in woman.

He is not even leaving her that is around 30 years older than him.

Well she is single and did not have any man in her eyes right now.

But she became interested in the thoughts of Jonathan.

His mode of accusing as a white villain has attracted her attention.

If she can follow Jonathan, she was sure that she can easily become a top journalist.

Well that is not all.

Her gossipy heart made her interested in Jonathan.

She sighed after reading the letter.

In the letter it is mentioned on how to make the article that would spray dirt on Dumbledore, Harry potter, Ron and Hermione.

The amount of dirt on Hermione would be less and mostly she was compelled to go with Harry and Ron because of their threats.

This made the readers think that Harry and Ron are bully children that would bully a poor muggle witch Hermione to go with them to face the

dark wizard.

At the same time it would mention how Dumbledore supported Harry and Ron with allotting over 50 house points.

Naturally many people know that they would only give 5 or 10 house points for most of the things.

20 points is already outstanding but giving 50 and 60 points is unprecedented.

Even when a house wins a Quidditch match over the other three houses as the final winner they would be given 100 house points.

Also this 100 house points is for the entire team of 7 members including the extra's for backup.

In calculation they would only receive 10 points per person.

That is how low the house points are given.

But Dumbledore directly gave Harry and Ron that broke the rules and threaten their lives with over 50 and 60 house points as if it was giving peanuts.

In the report that Jonathan gave Hermione has a better role even though it was not good.

.....

Reading the details of the letter again and again Rita was more and more in love with the mind of Jonathan.

Jonathan was so in line with her way of spilling shit on everyone that she really had a crush on Jonathan if he was of her age.

But he was too young and when he grows up she would be old.

Jonathan looked at her and said.

"I presume the information in the letter would be perfect for the report right.

Hope you would publish this by not bending over to the connections of

Dumbledore."

Rita looked at Jonathan and asked playfully.

"Why are you doing this?

Did you have a grudge against them?"

Jonathan smiled playfully back at her and said.

"If you become my woman then I will tell you.

Well you have to wait 5 more years for that.

Also I am not into old ladies, so I will find a way to get a youth potion to make you young.

There are so many ways that are not being used right now.

We will use them later.

Make sure to publish the contents properly and also try and spread the information to others as much as possible.

That would be helpful for me in the future.

With that the interview is complete I think.

I don't mind getting a parting kiss from you."

Rita changed her expression and then said with a sarcastic tone.

"Then where do you want the parting kiss, on the lips or on the cheek?"

Jonathan immediately replied without thinking for a second more.

"Well I prefer it on the lips, if you like it that is."

After saying these words Jonathan flicked his wand creating a temporary illusion ward around them.

Then he took the initiative to kiss the lips of Rita that bent over forward speaking just now pointing a finger at her lips."

She did not expect that Jonathan would take the initiative like this and she just lost her first kiss.

Being a journalist she never was close to anyone.

Well her articles usually make people go away from her instead of being

with her.

So she never really has anyone close from the school days.

Because of this she never truly tasted true love or even a kiss for that matter.

Jonathan was the first to kiss and she was caught by surprise.

---

you can read up to 75 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 56: making special oils

and preparing to massage

Narcissa

Chapter 56: making special oils and preparing to massage Narcissa

Because of this she never truly tasted true love or even a kiss for that matter.

Jonathan was the first to kiss and she was caught by surprise.

She wanted to resist but her lack of knowledge or experience in kissing and few other things made her unable to resist.

Jonathan did not stay there after kissing.

"Do the job well and I will reward you later.

Bye for now."

After saying these words Jonathan ran back the castle leaving Rita stunned on the spot for a long time.

By the time she regained her consciousness she blushed which is strange for her and then she looked at the direction that Jonathan left.

There is a strong obsession in her eyes as she looked at the direction Jonathan left.

After regaining her composure she left from here quickly.

She has many things to do.

Jonathan returned to the castle and prepared his bag and other things to leave back to the Malfoy mansion.

This time after the news about Jonathan standing on the opposite side of Dumbledore is published, Lucius would think good of Jonathan.

In place of his son he can put Jonathan to do the tasks for the dark lord.

This way, his son Draco would have a way out and double security for this matter.

That would be his possible plan.

Also this current information should have already spread to Lucius by Draco through a letter.

This is one of the good habits that Draco has.

He would always write a letter to his father and mother about his greatness or interesting incidents in the school.

So Jonathan can go back to the Malfoy mansion without any problem.

After packing his things he moved to the railways station at Hogsmeade and boarded the Hogwarts express that would return to London.

While on the way Jonathan was not alone in the box.

Daphne and Pansy are here with Jonathan.

The group of girls that follows Pansy was also in the same box.

Well Jonathan is handsome and he stood up against Dumbledore today.

He emits a strange charm that of thoughts of defiance appears at the age of puberty.

Also Jonathan won which made them more interested in him.

At Hogwarts many girls liked Jonathan that won the bet and only some men are angry about Jonathan saying those words to Dumbledore.

.....

When he finally got off the train Narcissa is waiting for Draco well for Jonathan too.

Jonathan pushed his things and came to Narcissa.

She looked smiling when she saw Jonathan this time because of what Draco said to her through the letters.

This made her impression on Jonathan improve.

Also Jonathan is at the top of the list in studies that is crossing the intelligent Ravenclaw students which is very strange.

So all in all Jonathan was very good and having Jonathan as a friend is very good for her son Draco.

So she changed her attitude towards Jonathan to a different direction.

She took them back to Malfoy mansion quickly.

After returning here Jonathan did not do anything and just rested for a day and then he left to the Diagon alley.

Well he is 13 and he was not restricted much.

So he can go out on his own he was not restricted.

He went to buy some oils.

He is going to start the massaging from now on.

Also he has another thing he wanted to prepare during this time.

Immediately he became busy with his work and started to move around the stores.

He bought various oils and materials.

After that he went to the 12 Grimmauld place and started to brew the oil mixed with the materials he bought just now.

The effects of the resultant oil would make the person feel refreshed and sensitive when they are massaged with this kind of oil.

Also he mixed a special scented herb that was mixed with few drops of his blood.

This way when the person massaged with the oil went to other men they would not feel any interest in this person.

Except for Jonathan they would not be aroused and she would not be aroused or relieved from others including her husband.

Well Lucius is already unable to do anything.

So even if he recovers he would not be able to do anything to her.

As for the massaging technique Jonathan has already read few books about this in the Hogwarts.

One thing he did not understand is why these books are present at Hogwarts.

Well he did not care about that.

After a week of preparations Jonathan found a good day and came to Narcissa.

Today Narcissa is at home after few days of heavy work along with Lucius.

Draco went to meet with Crabbe and Goyle to play.

Lucius went to deal with something at ministry of magic.

Even doobby is out of home and went to hinder Harry potter.

So there is only Narcissa and Jonathan is present at home.

Jonathan came to the room of Narcissa and knocked on the door.

Well he did not have any bad intentions but just making preparations for the future.

Based on the estimate when Jonathan was in his fifth year he would be 18 years old physically along with the time added by time turner.

So then he can play with the older women first.

Later slowly get the other women of his age when they ripped well at the right age.

.....

For all of this the first thing he needs to have is patience to achieve some good results.

He is currently making preparations for the future with great patience.

There is also Bellatrix that is still a big virgin even at this age.

She did not let her husband touch her and she devoted herself to Voldemort alone.

In the future Jonathan would have the chance to taste her when she breaks out of the Azkaban.

Then Jonathan would slowly massage her body burrowing through.....

-----  
you can read up to 75 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 57: massaging Narcissa

till she climaxed

Chapter 57: massaging Narcissa till she climaxed

In the future Jonathan would have the chance to taste her when she breaks out of the Azkaban.

Then Jonathan would slowly massage her body burrowing through her

heart and get her behind the back of Voldemort.

Any way that crooked nose idiot does not require this kind of beauty.

Jonathan has his plans.

He came to Narcissa's room with a bottle of oil.

"Knock"

"Knock"

"May I come in Mrs. Malfoy?"

Jonathan asked after knocking the door.

"Come in."

Narcissa said with a stern voice and cold face.

She was in the study still dealing with some things.

Jonathan knows that he could not use the oil directly.

So he has to first start with the massage over the clothes.

Then after proving his massaging skills he can move on with the skin contact.

Finally he can move to the part where he can massage her with oil.

It will take the entire summer vacation.

But even then the success rate is less than 10 percent.

Well he is going to practice the massaging techniques on both Daphne and pansy after going back to the school later.

Cough... Cough... he will only does massaging techniques not the other things right now.

He is a gentle man and would not touch a lady still she matures well.

For now there is only kissing and massaging with Daphne and pansy,

If Hermione falls in the trap then she might get some too.

Well in the next year things might not move in that direction.

.....

After entering the room of Narcissa that is wearing a sleeping robe

covering her curvy body, Jonathan spoke with clear eyes.

"Mrs. Malfoy, I have seen you working so hard every day.

Any way I am living here for free.

So I want to help you massage a little to relieve the stress as a thank you for taking care of me.

I have studied few massaging techniques from the books at Hogwarts.

You can try a little.

If you like it I will continue.

If not I will leave."

Jonathan said with a gentle and innocent smile.

It is as if he has studied something hard for the sake of Narcissa.

Narcissa's face did not change much but she is really having stiff shoulders today.

Jonathan is really free loading in their house for so long.

So she wanted to make use of Jonathan a little to get a massage.

Any way he is still a kid and it would not cause any problems for her.

With many thoughts she simply nodded her head.

She is not much of a talker from the beginning.

With that Jonathan came to her and told her to sit on the sofa leaning back.

This sofa is a normal sofa and Jonathan was tall enough for his age.

With her leaning back Jonathan got the back view of her and her white neck.

Well he could not do anything right now.

He has to wait for a few years before he could do anything.

Then he gently places his hands on her shoulder and started put the pressure at the specific locations.

The process is very slow and Narcissa felt that all the points that she felt

stiff were touched properly.

Jonathan moved on and slowly pressed the back of the neck and the shoulder bones.

He rubbed on the nerves and muscles giving her a happy feeling that she lost for many years.

It is close to pleasure but not pleasure.

But after a long time of not being with her husband she is feeling the relaxation and pleasure as the same thing.

Jonathan also moving his hands in a rhythm so that she can feel more relaxed.

Only relaxation but not that...cough...cough...

After half an hour when he felt her body tremble a little Jonathan stopped and said that he was done with the massage.

He waited for her to come out of the pleasure enjoyment state and said.

"Mrs. Malfoy did you like my massage.

If you like it I would massage you every day while I am here on vacation.

I am sad that I could not do the full massage with the oil.

I bought the necessary oils but it is inappropriate without the proper consent."

Jonathan said with a sigh.

Narcissa stated in her excited state for a few moments and finally looked at Jonathan and said.

"Your massage is very good.

You can give me a massage every day when I am free."

As for the other things she did not speak about them.

She doesn't want to cross some lines right now.

She did not reach that point yet.

Well Jonathan also did not push her to that level.

He has to take things step by step.

Also he needs to take her word of mouth support to get his name into the rich circle as well.

All the beauties, milfs should only belong to him.

He would not let others take them.

For that this massage is the best weapon.

Well there are other things as well but it would take some time before he can do them.

Other than massaging her Jonathan would study alchemy notes and other schedule that he prepared.

Every day, he would choose the best time to do the massage for Narcissa for both him and her not getting caught with others.

.....

After Jonathan left Narcissa's cold face changed to that of a lewd one and her white face became red.

She did not expect that she would climax with just a massage from Jonathan.

Her bottom on the sofa was wet from her squirt and her panties are soaked.

She hid it well before sending Jonathan away and started to touch herself to continue the pleasure more.

She felt the strength in his hands and this moved her heart and body.

She knows that she could not go on like this.

She wanted to try asking Lucius Malfoy to play with her tonight.

-----

you can read up to 80 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 58: Lucius's strange

fantasies about Narcissa

Chapter 58: Lucius's strange fantasies about Narcissa

She knows that she could not go on like this.

She wanted to try asking Lucius Malfoy to play with her tonight.

It has been so long and she thinks that Lucius has recovered from the problem that he had before.

She would have never expected that this problem would not leave Lucius for this life.

There is no cure for this problem and his dick and balls would have already reduced in size to that of a cuck.

The 1 inch dick and peanut size balls can never satisfy a woman in his life.

Because of this Lucius is very angry and sad over the years.

He tried many medicines that spent over 10 percent of his wealth.

But the result is still the same and his condition did not improve.

Also he is not having thoughts of his wife cheating on him.

At first he was not happy with those thoughts and tried to follow Narcissa to check on her.

All he found is that she is not cheating on him.

But the thought of Narcissa cheating on him has made him aroused and he felt happy to cum after so long.

The release of pent up pressure during these years made him happy.

At the same time he slowly fell into the thoughts of being a cuck.

Now he likes that very much and thinks of this every day.

But he did not reveal this to Narcissa because he doesn't want to lose his reputation with his beloved wife that is still loyal to him.

Well in his dreams and thoughts he has thought of Narcissa cheating on his even with the house elf doobby.

Because of these thoughts during this time his irritation has reduced by a notch.

This made Narcissa think that Lucius is cured and they can have a good time.

For that she went to the beautifying place (Magic beauty parlor) of Diagon alley and got a good make up.

Then she came back home and prepared to wear some sexy laced black lingerie and waited for Lucius.

Jonathan that knows all of this was silently laughing inside.

He knows what would happen at the night.

What he was thinking is actually how to make the advances that he wanted tomorrow with Narcissa that would be angry with Lucius.

If Jonathan uses this opportunity well then he can make the skin contact massage with her directly.

If all the luck is good then he might even get to massage her with the oil he prepared for her.

Well he would not make any advances other than massaging.

Other than that the remaining time is spent on studying and practicing things.

When it comes to practicing and studying Jonathan is very diligent.

On the night of that day Jonathan put on the invisibility cloak and lingered around the room of Narcissa to check on the situation of

Narcissa and Lucius.

When he came to the room Jonathan already heard them scolding each other and the grumpy Lucius left the room and went to drink, while Narcissa is sobbing in her room.

Jonathan looked at the situation which is within his expectations and then returned to his room to sleep.

On the next day he did not directly go to Narcissa and checked the waters by making Draco ask something.

Draco was grounded that day because of his stupid questions and Jonathan took the opportunity to coax her with the massage.

When Jonathan came to her asking if she is free for him to give her the massage she immediately remembered the situation yesterday.

Immediately her face is a little red.

After the disappointment with Lucius she was aroused to the peak and wanted to relieve herself.

But she could not rely on Jonathan as he is not an adult.

At the same time she could not go out and get the relief from other people.

So she has decided to go on with the massage with skin contact this time to relieve some of the tension.

She did not think that it is anything of a problem and pulled down her robe and the straps on her shoulders revealing her back to Jonathan.

Then she lied down on the bed for Jonathan to massage her.

"You told me yesterday that you can do a better massage with direct contact right.

Now massage my back and shoulders with directly contact."

Jonathan knows that he got the opportunity right now and asked about the oil to see how far he can push this play.

"Mrs. Malfoy, do you want me to use the oil too.

It would not be sticky as I have mixed in some herbs to keep the skin clean and be more stress relieving.

Jonathan said with a smile."

Narcissa did not want to move things any further so she declined and told him to move on with his massage.

Since the area of work increased from her shoulders to the entire back Jonathan was delighted.

He started to slowly move his hands around her back and found the noted points that do two things.

First it would relieve her tension and stress.

Second is that it would arouse her a little and then release her stress making it very comfortable.

Jonathan as if he is playing a piano with a little hard hand or kneading dough with his soft hands.

He moved his hands around her back.

She started to purr a little and tried her best to control the sound of relief coming out of her mouth.

She bit on to the pillow so that she would not release any sound.

After some time her body arched a little and trembled.

But Jonathan did not stop and moved on massaging till she has another trembling release.

She started to pant a little from the relief and Jonathan stopped at this saying that the massage is over.

Narcissa was a little reluctant and she did not want to ask for more right now.

---

you can read up to 80 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 59: Runic Magic card

Chapter 59: Runic Magic card

She started to pant a little from the relief and Jonathan stopped at this saying that the massage is over.

Narcissa was a little reluctant and she did not want to ask for more right now.

Jonathan checked her affection level and found that she has 20 points of interest in him which should be 3 points before.

But the number increased so much in just two days.

Also her current mood is very aroused and also relieved to some extent.

Well Jonathan is not going to do anything more and returned to his room to continue with his daily routine.

This continued for a week without any problem and the affection of Narcissa increased to 25 points and stopped there.

There is no more increase at this point.

Jonathan would always suggest that massaging with the oil would be good but Narcissa skips the topic directly.

Jonathan understood that he would not be able to use oil in this summer vacation.

Well he would try it in the winter holidays around Christmas next time or the next summer vacation.

He still has plenty of time.

He did not fear that Narcissa would go for other men.

He specifically applied a told Kreater to keep an eye on Narcissa so that she would not fall into the arms of another man.

Jonathan now has three house elves under his command so he did not worry about anything from happening.

.....

On the other hand his research of different things related to runes has come to the testing phase.

He got some bronze plates that are thin but stiff like the playing cards.

He believes that every magic can be performed through another model using the runes as long as sufficient magic was induced into it.

But for that he has to form three things.

First is the runic structure that is required for the designated magic.

Second is the runic structure that is to point at the designated target.

Third is the runic structure that can store the magic in advance to use the runic magic card straight away.

This is his secret weapon that can be used in a situation where casting magic spell is not possible.

He did not use some strong spells.

His first target of experimentation is actually the simplest form of levitation spell.

Also there are problems related to the usage of materials to make the magic card that is more conductive for the magic.

For that he is thinking of ways in the alchemy.

He decided to go to Nicolas to ask about his doubts.

So he took the Knight bus to go to the house of Nicolas one of these days to explain about his plan that shocked Nicolas.

Thinking of the achievements that Jonathan would make in the future, he was very proud.

Few days back he also studied the about the words that Jonathan spoke during the year end feast at Hogwarts.

He did not see anything wrong.

On the other hand he was angry that for the meritorious service of Jonathan only 20 points are allotted for Jonathan.

These thoughts of Nicolas made Dumbledore speechless.

So he did not share the other things with Nicolas.

On the other hand when Nicolas mentioned about this matter Jonathan simply did not react to that.

"Teacher, that incident is not as important as my research.

I am a straight forward person.

I don't want to see nepotism.

Even if they gave me fewer points I would not care about that.

I will try my best to get more points later.

But for the things like breaking the rules the points should not be given but they should be punished.

The rules are meant for protection but not recklessly risking their lives.

Even if I break the rules I would receive punishment voluntarily.

Following the rules is discipline.

If a rule is wrong then it can be changed but if a life is lost it cannot be returned.

So I did not regret about the thing that happened then.

Well leave that matters and think of this problem teacher.

I am having a hard time completing this.

This would be my secret trump card if things go out of hand and I could not use magic.

Being your disciple and a future alchemist I would be targeted.

So I have to make sure that I am strong enough to protect myself and protect my loved ones...."

The reason that Jonathan gave is very accurate and immediately Nicolas started to think of a solution for the problem that Jonathan gave him.

While they are busy Mrs. Flamel cooked them many dishes to eat.

Jonathan also asked her if she could share her cooking recipes to him.

When she asked about why Jonathan wanted to know Jonathan blushed and called his girlfriends Daphne and Pansy over.

Looking at the two girls blushing behind Jonathan both Nicolas and his wife are speechless.

They felt that their own son or grandson has gotten them a pair of daughter in laws.

Well Mrs. Flamel is very happy and she took both Daphne and Pansy away to the kitchen to talk.

Jonathan on the other hand sat with Nicolas in the alchemy laboratory where they started to experiment.

Jonathan on the other hand drew the formation of alchemy and runes on the bronze card to form his first runic magic card.

The levitation spell on it was able to levitate the targeted feather for 5 minutes with the magic stored in it.

If the size and weight of the object increases then the amount of magic required also increase with that the time of the usage of the spell decreases.

For using magic card Jonathan did not have to use a wand and can simply use the runic magic card and his mind.

Nicolas thought that the idea of Jonathan was very feasible but for that they required a highly conductive materials combination to make a runic

magic card.

---

you can read up to 80 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 60: Nicolas Flamel and

his wife are dead

Chapter 60: Nicolas Flamel and his wife are dead

For using magic card Jonathan did not have to use a wand and can simply use the runic magic card and his mind.

Nicolas thought that the idea of Jonathan was very feasible but for that they required a highly conductive materials combination to make a runic magic card.

They brainstormed that day for a long time and decided to try out few materials during this summer vacation.

Unfortunately the philosopher's stone is already destroyed and Nicolas could not improve his life span any longer.

On the other hand he has already decided to move on their way so he did not regret it much.

It is just that the thoughts of Jonathan have ignited his mind a little and he wanted to try.

At least he wanted to leave some thoughts and suggestions for his disciple before he leaves this world.

So he tried his best to do some experiments during his free time while solving the doubts that Jonathan has.

Jonathan would either write them or would come to them to talk.

Daphne and Pansy also visited the house of Flamel from time to time.

It is as if the couple of Flamel are like grandfather and grandmother to Jonathan.

It was a happy family.

Unfortunately by the end of the July Nicolas and his wife passed away.

Well their time has arrived.

Right before that day Jonathan and his girls were invited to have a special feast and they talked about many things.

On that night Nicolas gave few things to Jonathan as if saying good bye to him.

The things contain all the inheritances that Jonathan would get from them as his disciple.

Pansy and Daphne also got some jewelry from

All the experimental logs were written in notes along with the suggestions.

Jonathan knows that they would die tomorrow with these things.

Well he has to shed some tears to look like a filial child.

Many great people along with the family members of Nicolas came for the funeral.

Dumbledore is also there.

Jonathan has already hidden what needed to be hidden before other people arrived.

Jonathan did not receive any new house elf this time.

After the funeral Jonathan left back to the Malfoy mansion.

During this time Jonathan did not forget to massage Narcissa all the time.

But he was unable to let her guard down enough to do the oil massage.

Well he did not have any problem with that.

On a day of July Jonathan went to the Diagon alley along with Narcissa and Draco.

This time when Jonathan went to Gringotts they saw that the amount of money he has is increased by a large margin.

The reason for this is the release of new nimbus 2001 broom stick that was released by the Nimbus Racing Broom Company.

Jonathan got shares from this company and the amount after a month is quite large.

This made his money increase.

At the same time the goblin manager is also happy because of the extra income that he managed get from signing the contract with Jonathan.

When Jonathan arrived he wanted to talk business with Warwick Davis.

But before that Jonathan wanted to make some special tricks to solve all the loop holes.

Since Jonathan was a big customer Warwick Davis was very interested in the business that Jonathan would bring him.

After talking to the manager of Gringotts Jonathan left this place and returned to the shopping.

Jonathan saw doobby going out all the time and Jonathan knows what he is doing.

Well doobby is a good friend of Jonathan so it told Jonathan about the orders Lucius Malfoy.

On the other hand Harry that was taken to burrow received warm welcome.

But Ginny Weasley did not have much impression on Harry after the article that was published by Rita Skeeter.

At the same time Jonathan told Rita to take the support of Gilderoy Lockhart that is going to become the new defense against dark arts teacher at Hogwarts.

This way the information is spread to many women.

Since the reason for the article of Rita is not to do adventures at the risk of lives by the kids.

This comment from Gilderoy Lockhart would improve his name.

Because of this he also accepted to give the comment for the article of Rita.

With his comment all the girls including Hermione that was saved by Jonathan before with his manipulative words in the article became against Harry and Ron.

With that Ginny did not shy away from appearing in front of Jonathan.

She would appear from time to time but shows indifference against Harry and even Ron.

She simply ignored them.

On August 19th Jonathan came to the Diagon alley to see the show of the fight between Lucius Malfoy and Arthur Weasley.

Jonathan specifically called Rita Skeeter here to come to get special news of two grown up wizards in high positions in the ministry fighting with each other with fists.

They fought till their eyes turned into panda eyes.

Jonathan went to get some magic ice cream while waiting for the people to watch the good show.

Rita arrived around at the evening and they are right near the book store where Gilderoy Lockhart is signing the books.

Rita was not tempted to go for getting her books signed too.

The reason for this is because she knows that Gilderoy is not that good

and there are problems with what was written.

There are too many adventures in the books of Gilderoy that are done in the time very close to each other.

This was the strange things.

The time line of these adventures coincides with each other making it more like a fantasy than the reality.

This made her doubt that there are problems with Gilderoy's books.

She is going to do some sneaking around Gilderoy to get the truth.

But it was postponed for the time being and this work was given to Jonathan that is her lover...cough...cough... loyal informer to check.

-----  
you can read up to 80 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 61: the materials to

blackmail Lucius obtained

Chapter 61: the materials to blackmail Lucius obtained

She is going to do some sneaking around Gilderoy to get the truth.

But it was postponed for the time being and this work was given to Jonathan that is her lover...cough...cough... loyal informer to check.

Jonathan took the work with a happy smile and they chatted a little while eating ice cream.

Right at that time the book store had another commotion other than

Gilderoy's books signing.

It was the fight between Arthur Weasley and Lucius Malfoy.

Narcissa is not here.

During the commotion Lucius slipped in the diary of Tom riddle into the caldron of Ginny.

Jonathan used the specific time to take a picture of this with the help of Rita.

As for Jonathan he hid in the crowd and did not act.

This photo is used to blackmail Lucius into handing over half of his wealth.

After this year the news of him placing this diary in the cauldron of Ginny would get him into trouble from both sides of good and evil.

Because the diary was destroyed along with the Horcrux would make Voldemort angry against Lucius.

Other than that doing something like cause of opening the chamber of secrets would make him enemy of the Dumbledore side.

So this would be his fatal weakness.

Rita did not notice this and specifically took the pick when Jonathan told her to take.

With that they left the area.

Jonathan is not going to meet them and participate in their struggle.

Jonathan observed one more thing that is the closeness of Hermione towards Harry and Ron reduced.

Ginny acted as if these two did not exist at all.

Jonathan knows that during this time Tom riddle would try and possess Ginny.

But Jonathan did not understand why Ginny was still sorted into the Gryffindor.

Maybe it is because of her strong will to resist Tom Riddle that she was able to sort into the Gryffindor.

Jonathan noticed another thing that is she looked similar to the mother of Harry.

Well not completely but a little.

But it is not the time to get her yet.

He will make his moves when the time is right.

Before that forming an impression in her mind of equivalent exchange is a must just like Hermione.

In the next few days Jonathan continued to study some complicated things.

He has already completed the school syllabus of all subjects till fifth year completely and even wrote few home works based on his prediction even prior to the start of the school.

Well the work is done using the magic which is the same as Rita taking notes for her news collection.

This was the fastest way to complete the work.

Jonathan is going to request the time turner from the school in the third year just like Hermione got.

Also he would prove that Sirius is innocent in front of everyone.

This would be the biggest proof to show that in front of the Minister of Magic to get Sirius back.

But Jonathan would not spare anything to Sirius.

This is because he did not take care of his mother and went to meddle in the affairs of other people.

If he was not going to meddle with the nonsense of the Potters then

Jonathan would not have so many problems if he is a normal child that is.

But Jonathan is not a normal child.

He would use this as the reason to keep Sirius away from him for the time being.

He doesn't want anyone to meddle in and spoil his plans.

His plans are perfect and there is no problem in this matter.

There is one that is Sirius did not have a penny on him when he was deemed as innocent.

So at that time he did not have anywhere else to go.

Jonathan has to think of a solution for this problem.

But right now it is not a problem.

With the things sorted out Jonathan returned back to the Malfoy mansion where he massaged Narcissa again.

The photo that Jonathan asked was already given to him after developing them.

Since they are magic photos every action of Lucius was clearly visible in the moving photo.

Jonathan smiled like a Grinch for a moment and hid the photo back in his space.

After that he continued with his work.

On September 1st Jonathan knows that Harry and Ron are going to make something big with the flying car.

Jonathan did not stop doobby from doing these things.

This time Jonathan would help free doobby instead of Harry potter.

This way Jonathan can directly hire doobby to work for him.

There is also a house elf from the Barty crouch family.

Jonathan thought for a moment and got on the Hogwarts express.

Here his box was filled with girls again.

After few months of not seeing Jonathan appeared more handsome to

them making them stick close to Jonathan.

Jonathan whispered something in the ears of Daphne and Pansy making them blush.

The other girls did not know what Jonathan said but they wanted to know.

The gossip heart of the girls is a wild thing.

Well the news that Jonathan is going to massage both Daphne and Pansy spread between the girls in their gang.

They also blushed but they did not ask for a massage.

Well there are always bold ones that would come out and ask.

Jonathan would not let the food that fell into his plate go.

But not right now.

For now he would only do a normal massage when he is free.

Also the news about Daphne and Pansy giving their first kisses to Jonathan was also spread through them.

Well they saw him kiss Pansy before to make her quite down.

So they are not that surprised.

Anyway the Hogwarts express started its journey from the King's Cross station to Hogsmeade station.

There are two unexpected things in the train this time first is Hermione is once again searching for Harry and Ron with Ginny.

-----  
you can read up to 85 chapters for 1\$ patronage in patron:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 62: another good

material for Rita Skeeter

Chapter 62: another good material for Rita Skeeter

Any way the Hogwarts express started its journey from the king's cross station to Hogsmeade station.

There are two unexpected things in the train this time first is Hermione is once again searching for Harry and Ron with Ginny.

As for Hermione and Ginny they directly came to the box of Jonathan and asked to talk to Jonathan.

Well Jonathan knows why he was called.

Seeing the two women that came to him, Jonathan stepped out of the box.

Daphne and Pansy did not stop or say anything to Jonathan.

Hermione and Ginny also looked at Jonathan differently because he was surrounded by girls.

Their impression of him has reduced.

Their current affection values are Hermione 23 and Ginny is at 18.

They only came to Jonathan to ask if he knows anything about Harry and Ron.

Jonathan simply answered that he doesn't know and then said that Lucius Malfoy might have done something because of the fight he had with Arthur Weasley.

Everyone knows about this fight as it came in headlines of the news on that evening edition.

Jonathan's explanation made sense to them and they immediately thought of many things.

But they could not report this to the school or anyone right now.

So they can only be anxious.

After they left Luna arrived asking if anyone wanted to take the subscription for the magazine The Quibblers.

Jonathan called her inside the box where the girls made space for Luna to sit and explain about the magazine The Quibblers.

Jonathan took a subscription for this and talked to Luna.

Jonathan's words did not hold any malice towards her which made her let her guard down.

She explained the things quite well.

There are many things about unknown fantasy creatures.

She explained them for a while as if she was possessed.

Naturally girls would behave like this when they faced with many clothes and ornaments.

But she is different.

Including her fashion sense and many other things are all different.

The entire talk was peaceful with Luna as if you are speaking to a highly intuitive person.

It has a strange soothing effect on Jonathan.

The girls did not understand the talk between Jonathan and Luna.

So they chatted among themselves while Jonathan and Luna chatted.

Daphne and Pansy looked at Luna from time to time.

But Luna did not seem to feel their eyes or she did not care about them.

.....

After a long time they finally reached Hogsmeade station.

During the journey Jonathan actually saw the scene of Harry and Ron driving the car and their deadly actions.

Jonathan actually bought a camera in the previous visit and now he took

a photo of their dangerous moves and deadly actions.

He is going to sent them to Rita to play.

Daphne and Pansy would not speak about this matter.

As for other girls they would not speak about Jonathan taking a photo of Ron and Harry.

Well there is a condition that is they wanted a kiss from Jonathan.

Jonathan was surprised that he became so famous with the girls.

He doesn't know why he became so famous.

Well it just a kiss and he kissed them all gaining a bunch of first kisses of these girls.

Also all of them are beauties from the noble families.

Why the people from the noble families are beautiful.

It is very simply.

The rich man marries beautiful girls.

Naturally their offspring would be beautiful.

Pansy and Daphne were pouting a little but they calmed down after receiving their share of kisses from Jonathan.

Jonathan smiled happily.

What can a man want in his life other than good food and peaceful sleep?

The girls are flirting with him making his days happy, so what would he reject.

Only children and protagonists makes choices but he is a big villain and he wants everything.

.....

Coming to Hogwarts Jonathan saw that Hagrid is still there leading the first years going through the winding swampy path to the lake side.

He sighed and shook his head thinking of their moronic thoughts.

If they want to show the beauty of the castle then they have to show it on

a specific night.

Why bother trying all this nonsense.

They did not bother with injuries because they have healing potions and magic.

The magic is a free thing which made it become worthless.

If magic also costs something then they would not have used it so carelessly.

Well because of his search for magic origin he found many important things.

Throughout the history there are times when people used wands and other amplifying external supports to improve their magic.

Originally they did not require any of these things to use magic.

But now they require a wand or a staff to support the concentration of magic enough to actually cast a simple spell.

That is how low the current magic has reduced to from the era of gods to the current era.

This is also the reason why Jonathan wanted to know where the origin of magic is.

To know the origin of magic is to control the origin of magic.

To control the origin of magic is actually to control the entire world.

A villain must do something to control the world.

But he was sure that the follow of the world would not allow him to succeed.

In order to stop him they would definitely create powerful protagonists.

Harry Potter here is designated to face Voldemort.

But Jonathan was also doubtful about another thing.

That is if the will of this world is not stable just like the origin of magic then there might not be any enemies for him to face.

That is there would be no protagonists other than Harry potter.

This is what he has to see and find out.

Well any way living the life to the fullest is his motive.

So he would do just that and achieve the greatness that he wanted through his own efforts.

---

you can read up to 85 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 63: Jonathan's current

targets

Chapter 63: Jonathan's current targets

Well any way living the life to the fullest is his motive.

So he would do just that and achieve the greatness that he wanted through his own efforts.

On the way crushing protagonists and villains is a natural and he would not feel bad about it.

If they are crushed, it is their fate that he wrote, no one can change that.

After getting off the train the first thing he did is to call his Goldy to come over to him.

He was sending few picks to Rita Skeeter right now.

These are the special images of Harry hanging from the car and Ron driving the car.

All of these things are illegal.

Originally Arthur was able to cover up this thing because they did not see the driver in the car through the images.

But if Jonathan can show the appearance of Ron and Harry doing the dangerous stunts in the car, then the situation would be very different.

One word can tell the gravity of the situation that is a "Catastrophe" for the Weasley family.

Jonathan then tries to approach them to solve the crisis.

Jonathan only hates Ron, Charlie and few others but he still like Ginny the red haired beauty and her brother George and Fred.

Not in that way....cough...coughs...

Jonathan is a straight man and only likes woman not men for the... cough...cough play.

George and Fred can become key people in building his business in a specific industry of pranks.

Jonathan is looking forward to this.

Jonathan is also interested in molly Weasley that has a hot milf body unlike the appearance in the movie.

She looked like the mature version of Ginny with a little more bust with double D figure.

One can understand how strong her drive is from the number of children she has.

She loved Arthur that can satisfy her.

But what if Arthur could not satisfy her?

For this Jonathan could not act now.

He has to act in the future when he reveals that his father Sirius black is not a traitor.

Only then can Jonathan really act normal with those people without

those eyes of prejudice.

Jonathan has seen those eyes from the people that know his identity from time to time.

Well he did not care about them.

Also he is going to go under cover with the help of Dumbledore towards the side of Voldemort or stay as a neutral party which is much better.

Jonathan prefers to be a strong neutral party that both sides want to try and win over.

This way he can justifiably take both Bellatrix and Narcissa.

On the side of Dumbledore they would act reserved and Jonathan has to use some tricks to get them.

Well he would not force them into anything.

All he has to do is to let them taste the forbidden fruit and feel the excitement.

They would automatically start to fall for him on their own.

But it requires lot of ground work.

He is now making foundation for that.

He has already started with the wife of Lucius Malfoy that is Narcissa.

So he could not leave the wife of his rival molly that is the wife of Arthur Weasley.

.....

Along with the photos related to the adventures of Harry and Ron with the car, Jonathan also sent her a letter.

Not a love letter but the information letter...

Then they moved to the Hogwarts in the carts drawn by invisible horse like creatures called Thestral.

Jonathan can actually see the Thestral.

The reason for this is not something strange.

He has seen the deaths of many other people during his life.

Thestral drawn cart can carry 6 people at a time.

On the Thestral drawn cart there is Jonathan, by his side there is Daphne and Pansy.

Other than that there is Hermione that was anxious for Harry and Ron.

For some strange reason no man came here to get on the cart.

The other two girls are actually Cho Chang that is a year older than him and there is also Romilda Vane.

Previously because there are only Slytherin girls in the train box

Jonathan is sitting, she did not make a move.

But now that the number of people around was not paying attention she silently boarded this cart that Jonathan boarded.

Originally she should be following Harry because of his famous name and the Quidditch seeker.

But now because of all the things that Jonathan did, the fame of Harry has gone down the drain.

Now Jonathan is the most famous person for him being standing up against Dumbledore.

So she became interested in him.

She is also one of the people in the hit list of Jonathan.

Not to kill but to get her into his arms.

She has the nature very similar to Bellatrix but more on the restrained side.

She would go as far as to use love potion to get Harry and even after getting caught she did not give up.

She only gave up when Harry started dating Ginny.

But her love is actually strong as she did not look for other men during that time or later after Harry went after Ginny.

Well whatever the case is, she is a good woman with strong love interest potential in Jonathan's eyes.

So he would not lose her.

He has noticed her before when she was eying him.

So he specifically left a seat for her after talking to Daphne and Pansy.

As for Cho Chang, she was interested in Jonathan because he scored such high score.

Well she did not have any romantic interest in Jonathan right now.

She has her eyes set on some hot guys in the higher classes of Hogwarts for now.

Jonathan is not in her target range.

Well Jonathan did not care about this as he has other plans to get her later but not for now.

The cart when it was filled with 6 people started to move.

-----  
you can read up to 85 chapters for 1\$ patreonage in patreon:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 64: Romilda vane

Chapter 64: Romilda vane

Well Jonathan did not care about this as he has other plans to get her later but not for now.

The cart when it was filled with 6 people started to move.

Jonathan was sitting in the middle of Daphne and Pansy because they wanted to sit on either side of him.

During the journey Cho Chang asked few questions to Jonathan like a kind senior.

She is not shy about this.

Jonathan answered her questions in a simple way without causing too many fluctuations.

But it still impressed Cho Chang.

They returned back to the castle and went straight to the great hall.

Jonathan sat in his usual spot while Hermione went to enquire about Harry and Ron arriving at the castle.

On the other hand Romilda Vane sat close to Jonathan.

Her face says that she wanted to speak to Jonathan but she could not because of her shyness.

She is not the future self that is bold to try the love potion on Harry.

She is still the shy self right now.

Jonathan made a gesture for her to come and sit beside him.

She was shy but she would not let go of such a golden chance.

She immediately came to Jonathan's side and sat beside under the astonished gazes of other women in her class and even some seniors.

They are not bold enough to make a move and she got the chance while they are still thinking.

With her by his side Jonathan silently spoke to her.

"I will leave the common room later.

Follow me.

We can talk at somewhere more private."

With his whisper her face turned red and her eyes are shining.

She sat there in a dazed state for some time without doing anything.

She only came back to her senses when the sorting hat started to sing its ugly song.

During that time Hermione returned and sat in front of Jonathan.

The sorting happened step by step.

Ginny came over to Hermione to sit beside her,

From time to time she looked at Jonathan.

She is interested in the handsome person like Jonathan.

No matter which world it is girls mature faster and their thinking would be much better than the boys of the same age.

Unfortunately many girls when they turned 16 or 18 they would lose their minds and believes in some idiots and fall in love.

There are true love incidents but they did not occupy the most number of places.

Well there are intelligent woman in them too.

But some things cannot be changed easily.

What about it, it suits Jonathan's plans and he chose who he wants.

Even though Ginny was interested in him she would not make a move.

In the original story she was with two people before finally fixed on the third that is harry potter.

It is not that she is a lose woman but she is a little different than others.

She can change her mind quickly in some cases till she fixed on Harry.

So Jonathan has to plan things carefully to get her completely.

She and her mother looked more like Jessica rabbits if they put on a proper dress and make up.

Well their appearance is a little different from the original story.

She looked perfectly like Jessica rabbits with her hot figure and red hair in the future.

While her mother has more bust and ass making a milfy body that is even

hotter than Jessica rabbits.

This is the reality between the imagination story with characters in the movie and the reality which has many changes in appearances.

But all the appearances are in line with his liking so Jonathan was happy.

This is the same for Rita Skeeter.

Unlike in the original plot she looked like Marlin Monroe.

....

Jonathan completed his dinner here and returned to the common room but did not leave here.

He waited for a while and Romilda was also in the common room waiting for Jonathan to leave.

During this time Harry and Ron arrived at the school.

Hermione and Ginny have already retired to their dorms.

She became calm after looking at the evening edition of the flying car.

Jonathan took the best time to move out of the common room and Romilda followed.

She is bold but also stupid to trust Jonathan to this live without even thinking.

But Jonathan is not the one to harm others intentionally.

He would only harm them if he seeks any benefits from them or if they tried to get their hands into his plan.

Other than that he would not think of these people.

Instead having a good name can be useful.

It is just like Dumbledore.

She followed Jonathan and they came to the room of requirements without any obstructions.

She was shocked to find that there is a hidden room like this.

When they entered inside there is already two people inside.

It is specifically Daphne and Pansy.

Romilda was shocked to see that two Slytherin people are here.

She immediately became vigilant.

But in the next moment her face changed because they ran towards

Jonathan and stuck to him on both sides.

She is not stupid and understood that they are very close to Jonathan.

She has seen this before when she observed Jonathan all the time.

She only vaguely felt that they are close but she did not expect them to

be this close.

Her instincts said that these two women are her rivals.

Before she did anything Jonathan spoke.

"Let me introduce these two to you.

Daphne Greengrass and Pansy Parkinson, they are my girlfriends and

future wives.

They decided to share me between them and they did not have any

differences.

If you really like me you can also become my girlfriend.

As for becoming future wife, I want to see if you really love me...."

Jonathan can see her affection meter which is only at 60 points of

affection which is initial love state.

-----  
you can read up to 85 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 65: you can make your  
choice slowly

Chapter 65: you can make your choice slowly

As for becoming future wife, I want to see if you really love me...."

Jonathan can see her affection meter which is only at 60 points of  
affection which is initial love state.

As for Ginny she is just like Hermione but a little higher than Hermione  
around at 38 affection points towards Jonathan.

Hermione is around at 33 affection points after all the incidents during  
this time.

Romilda thought for a while.

She is not the type to choose share as she is quite possessive by nature.

But she really doesn't want to lose Jonathan.

Jonathan looked at her confused face and said.

"You don't have to make your choice immediately.

You still have time.

Make your choice slowly.

Even though you share me with them you did not have to take the third  
number.

In my eyes all my women are pieces of my heart.

I am not a good person or a kid and a hero that choose only one woman.

I want everything.

I can assure you that the number would not stop at three.

So make your choice wisely.

The curfew time has not started yet.

So you can go back if you want to think.

But if you chose men there is no turning back.

I would not leave a woman that belongs to me.

I don't like betrayal which would lead to the death of the betrayer.

So make your choice slowly."

Romilda vane thought for a moment and said.

"I think I need time to make my choice..."

After she said that she returned back to the Gryffindor.

Jonathan did not care about that as he has two beauties in his hand that are pounding his chest with their fists for bringing another woman here.

But there is no anger in their words or actions.

Jonathan kissed them and hugged them tightly.

Then he gave them some advice about not going out all the time to cause trouble this year because there is some special problem.

This is not a movie or a story.

The death here is real death and Jonathan doesn't want to lose his woman because of an accident.

So he warned them in advance.

Also during this time Jonathan has obtained the auxiliary materials along with phoenix tears and basilisk's venom for the ritual of inheritance.

He could not perform that ritual outside during the summer vacation because he could not hide anywhere.

But here there is room of requirements for hiding.

Jonathan would tell his women to not to come for a day and then perform the ritual peacefully.

Also that would be the day when the chamber of secrets is open.

As long as the chamber of secrets is open no student would roam outside and become hindrance for Jonathan.

That would be the best time for the ritual.

Jonathan has made specific plans.

After having some food time with Pansy and Daphne, Jonathan and the girls returned to their dormitories quickly.

Tomorrow there is a good show that was actually intensified by Jonathan sending photos to Rita Skeeter.

When Jonathan came to the great hall, he went to the kitchen to speak to the house elves there.

He likes all kinds of food and usually wanted to try new kinds of food all over the world.

So he gave some recipes to the house elves and got what he liked.

He even helped in the cooking and tasting process.

House elves are very good and a small act of kindness can easily win their favor.

This was actually noticed by Hermione, which increased her affection to 35 points.

She did not expect that Jonathan would be so gentle and would be so close to the house elves that many noble families despise.

She did not know how to understand Jonathan.

While she is thinking, the owls came to deliver letters and newspapers.

Jonathan's pet Goldy also arrived here with a newspaper and a letter which is actually pink.

Many girls looked at it and immediately understood that it was a love letter.

But they are not surprised because Jonathan is so handsome that he can really get love letters.

Still, they are very jealous of the bold person that sent him a love letter.

Romilda still sat beside Jonathan.

She wanted to observe Jonathan for a while before making her choice.

Jonathan doesn't mind having the company of a beauty sitting beside

him.

She was very curious to see who would send a love letter to Jonathan.

Jonathan did not show this to her but she was still able to watch the name of the sender.

It was actually "Rita Skeeter..."

She was really shocked but at the same time she was also curious to find why a lady of over 40 years would send a love letter to Jonathan that is around 14 years old.

She wanted to ask Jonathan but she is not stupid enough to ask it here when so many people are around.

When Jonathan got the letter he immediately hid it in the coat pocket behind the wizard robes.

Hermione and Ginny are curious about the sender but they are not close to Jonathan to ask about that.

Who are they to ask him?

Well if they asked and Jonathan asked the same question they would be embarrassed to face others.

So they are silent.

Right then Ron got a red letter that immediately attracted their attention.

They know that the red letter is a "howler".

Also they know that it should be from Molly Weasley for what Ron did yesterday.

Before the letter started speaking Jonathan opened the front page of the news paper where there is a big image in it.

In the image Harry is hanging in the air holding the door of a magic flying car with Ron driving inside trying to help Harry pull back into the car.

It is a magic image that moves so their struggle of survival in the flying

car was recorded.....

---

you can read up to 90 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 66: the effect of a single

photo

Chapter 66: the effect of a single photo

In the image Harry is hanging in the air holding the door of a magic flying car with Ron driving inside trying to help Harry pull back into the car.

It is a magic image that moves so their struggle of survival in the flying car was recorded.

Now they are charged with multiple reasons from using illegal magical items to underage driving and risking their lives.

The incident became so big that Dumbledore has to clean up their asses.

Ron receive the shouts from his mother making his face as red as his hair.

Ginny was embarrassed to call herself the sister of Ron Weasley.

Coupled with the last blame that Jonathan dropped few months ago the current blame is even higher.

They actually got to the situation of staking their lives.

So they were severely punished by professor McGonagall.

Well Dumbledore wiped their asses clean using his connections again.

After breakfast Jonathan left here to the lake as there is still time for the first class.

He went to read the letter from Rita Skeeter.

She is boasting about her performance pulling the legs of Harry and Ron.

She also got good amount of money for the article.

She is asking Jonathan if he wanted a share.

Also she wanted a special reward like a kiss from Jonathan for her efforts.....

Jonathan read through the letter and then wrote a reply.

As soon as Jonathan called Goldy it immediately came to him and took the letter back to Rita.

In the letter Jonathan told Rita that there are more good news later and the reward of the kiss.

He can give her later when she comes over.

Also the money she got would be saved for now and will be used later when he tells her.

In the next year Jonathan is going to start a special financial firm with the cooperation of the goblins from Gringotts.

She can let her have some share at that time as an investor which would be a good thing.

After dealing with this Jonathan came to the herbology class with the time table he got from professor McGonagall.

The class is shared with Hufflepuff.

There are quite a few good women in Hufflepuff like Hannah Abbott and Susan Bones.

Jonathan don't have to approach them directly as things would move according to their own pace.

Today's class is about changing the pots for mandrake seedlings.

Usually Neville that did not put the ear plugs properly would lose his consciousness.

With the remainder from Jonathan he put the things properly.

Jonathan completed the process very smoothly and the mandrake in his hand cooperated well feeling the strong sense of a predator from Jonathan.

Jonathan wanted to try and if he could make the mandrake fear him.

With the life energy he possess and the strong power from the druid heart that mixed in with his heart, Jonathan was able to influence the mandrake into shutting up and cover in fear.

Yes Jonathan after checking his body repeatedly over the time found that there is something different in his heart and with every heart beat strong life energy spread throughout his body.

It was a part of the essence of the druid heart that is the cover of his wand.

The nature of life energy is propagation.

So even if was divided, it would grow stronger instead of becoming weak like other wand cores.

Previously when Jonathan was doing the ritual his vitality was unable to keep up with the completion of the ritual.

So his wand acted automatically and gave a small part of the core to Jonathan.

From then on Jonathan can feel the resonance from the wand and his heart.

It grew more and more and it has not spread throughout his body.

Also he not only resonated with the wand but also many strong and ancient trees that shares life energy with the nature.

The process and the feeling cannot be explained through words.

One has to feel it to know the nature.

Because of this Jonathan was able to influence other plants that did not have strong thinking process.

With that the mandrake in his hand did not struggle at all.

He completed the process very quickly and changed the pots of the mandrake.

With that the class was quickly over.

During the class because of how fast Jonathan worked he got 10 house points from professor sprout.

At the same time Jonathan helped other Hufflepuff and Gryffindor students to change the pots making them appreciate Jonathan more.

With the presence of Jonathan close to them the mandrake would stop the struggle immediately making it easier for the other students.

Well the targets of Jonathan are always girls and he did not care about boys.

The boys were dissatisfied with Jonathan but they did not dare to voice out their opinion.

They only mutter about this in their hearts.

Well there is always an exception to this like Ron.

Jonathan came all the way and helped Neville but he did not help Ron or Harry.

With the cooperative attitude of Jonathan and his handsome appearance along with his gentle and soothing voice many girls became interested in Jonathan.

Well Hermione did not say anything even now.

She was doubtful that it was Jonathan that snapped the photo of Harry and Ron in the car and gave it to Rita Skeeter.

She did not have evidence but it was intuitive thought.

She has to investigate this matter and bring this to her friends Harry and Ron.

That is her thoughts while Jonathan is going around to flowers everywhere.

After the class of herbology, the next class is transfiguration.

Jonathan performed extremely well gaining the attention of professor McGonagall again.

She wanted to talk to Jonathan if he was interested in participating in some transfiguration competitions.

So after class Jonathan was called by her and talked about this and Jonathan immediately accepted it.

Even though Jonathan opposed Dumbledore and made trouble for Ron and Harry.

-----  
you can read up to 90 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 67: witnessing the

opening of chamber of secrets

Chapter 67: witnessing the opening of chamber of secrets

The words of Jonathan are correct and are within the rules.

So she did not thinking that Jonathan is bad.

Well it was rude for Jonathan to speak like that and she really has some

concern towards Harry.

But the behavior of Harry was really dangerous as Jonathan said.

The incident few days ago when Harry almost fell out of the car has made her more and more cautious.

The Gryffindor student can be bold but this boldness should not get them to play with their lives.

These are her thoughts so she was on the side of Jonathan.

Jonathan accepted her words to participate in the transfiguration competitions.

From then on she started to teach Jonathan after classes.

Well it is only for an hour and Jonathan learnt it.

He doesn't mind as he use time turner for 5 hours a day.

So he gave her 1 hour of his time.

Learning advanced transfiguration from a master is really a good thing.

Also there is another funny thing that is Ron's wand is broken.

When he uses a spell it would rebound on him.

This includes the transfiguration.

So when he tried to transfigure something it bounced back on his robes and they transfigured into something different.

This made him the laughing stock of the class.

Well there are Slytherin people in the class and they laughed out loud looking at Ron's embarrassing situation.

Soon this has spread throughout the school.

In the next few days Jonathan was approached by professor flit wick asking him if he is willing to participate in dueling and charms competition.

Jonathan explained that professor McGonagall also asked him to participate in transfiguration competitions.

As long as they did not coincide with each other then he was happy to participate in charms and dueling competition.

With his word another hour of his time was spent on learning dueling and charms.

But Jonathan did not mind as he has plenty of time.

Snape did not approach Jonathan during this time for potions competition.

Well Snape is excellent in making potions but his heart in a different place right now to think of taking Jonathan as his student.

On September 8th,

When Jonathan was sneaking out of the Gryffindor common room to the room of requirements to do some experiments,

He noticed that another person is sneaking out.

It was actually Ginny that was being controlled by Tom riddle.

Jonathan used the invisibility cloak along with a voice recording crystal and followed behind Ginny.

He is going to record the passwords in snake language.

He would use that later to take the corpse of the basilisk.

Also Jonathan has to pose when Harry saved Ginny to imprint his image in her subconscious mind and use it later when required.

During this sneaking process Jonathan only followed Ginny till the entrance of the underground chamber of secrets.

He did not follow her inside.

He doesn't want to look into the eyes of basilisk and die.

Even if he looked into its eyes through other means he would turn into a statue.

He doesn't want that to happen.

Let the fighting be left to the protagonist.

Jonathan's task is to take the credit later.

For now after getting what he wanted, he left back to the room of requirements.

There he started to learn his things and do experiments that he could not do outside freely.

During the defense against the dark arts class Harry became the main topic for both Gilderoy and Colin for popularity.

Well in both positive and negative ways.

As for Jonathan they did not dare to act on Jonathan because they felt that Jonathan can see through them.

It is especially so for Gilderoy.

He felt that Jonathan knows his secret but kept silent about it just so that he doesn't care.

He did not like the thought of this but still he doesn't want to provoke someone and send the information to him accidentally.

So, all the thieves are acting in the open place trying to cover their secrets with all their capabilities.

Jonathan did not care about this and his thoughts are a little different.

It is not now but after the Christmas break would Jonathan act on Gilderoy.

The target is all the artifacts, valuables and money that Gilderoy has accumulated over time.

For now Jonathan maintained his peace.

Also Jonathan became vigilant when going around during the nights.

He specifically warned both Daphne and Pansy to not to come out during the night to meet him.

He doesn't want any accidental losses.

After solving this matter another thing came up.

It was Quidditch team selections.

Jonathan did not want to participate in this as it was too much time consuming and did not see the usefulness of this thing.

So he directly gave up participating in the selections.

But Harry and Ron are different they tried their best to participate.

Well no one stopped them.

They have already served their detention during these days because of going around in a car and doing something dangerous.

Jonathan did not care about this and let Harry go this time.

With Quidditch Harry would not achieve some things super.

It is all normal performance.

Jonathan invested his thought in some things more important during this time.

He went to the herbology room and asked some doubts about planting some rare plants gaining the good will of professor sprout.

Jonathan did this because he wanted to be self sufficient and learn more about the druid powers that he got.

They are far more useful compared to the senses of others.

Because of the sense of the druid Jonathan was able to sense the minute movements and even the movements of basilisk.

He avoided basilisk many time when he went to the room of requirements for his practice many times.

He would feel the change of plant whispers, insect whispers and beast breathing for him to judge the situation clearly.

Even if he went straight.....

-----

you can read up to 90 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 68: bet with Penelope

Clearwater

Chapter 68: bet with Penelope Clearwater

He would feel the change of plant whispers, insect whispers and beast breathing for him to judge the situation clearly.

Even if he went straight to the forbidden forest, Jonathan was sure to come out safe and sound.

Harry on the other hand is having a hell like training for the Quidditch.

Well Jonathan did not interfere in this matter for the time being.

He would only put his finger in play when the things are necessary.

For now he simply took care of his own things.

Also he needs to have mastery level of flying skills to compete against Harry.

The protagonists are so out of the world that they can get everything.

But their lives always look miserable.

Jonathan sighed and continued to do his research work.

The process is smooth and he was close to creating attack spell cards.

But it will still take a little more time.

For now he has time to play around.

His training classes are going well because no one has realized that the chamber of secrets has opened yet.

There is one thing that Jonathan wanted to do during this time.

Jonathan that is good at knowledge attracted the attention of Penelope Clearwater of Ravenclaw.

She came to speak with Jonathan on her own to talk about some things about studies.

As a Ravenclaw she is very much interested in knowledge.

During the conversation Jonathan asked her about Percy.

Then Jonathan decided to divine her future.

"Your loved one would betray you for his ambition."

This is the result that Jonathan saw, at least that is what he said.

Penelope did not believe the words of Jonathan.

So he made a bet that is to bring the brother of Percy Weasley that is Ron to speak the truth about Percy.

The stakes of the bet is for Penelope to fulfill one thing that Jonathan says to her and the stakes of Jonathan is to give her a valuable piece of knowledge that she is interested in.

Penelope is a clever woman and knows that Ron and Harry hate Jonathan for all the things he did in the past year and even now.

Because of this she thought that her winning chances are higher.

Any way she would not lose anything betting against Jonathan.

If Percy is really as Jonathan said then she was really saved her from a sad future.

If not she would receive a valuable piece of knowledge that she is interested in.

Any way she is going to gain.

She did not think that Jonathan would pull her into a trap as Jonathan is still a kid in her eyes.

With this kind of thinking she accepted the bet with Jonathan.

Jonathan smiled happily as his plan is working perfectly.

So he took the chance to find Ron alone and told Ron.

"You have made an oath that you would tell your brothers true nature to the woman that I pointed to or they are close to right.

Your brother Percy is close to Penelope Clearwater.

So come with me to tell about your brother's ambition to her so that her life would not be spoiled."

Ron did not say anything as he took the oath with magic he has to fulfill the oath.

This is necessary, if not he can never use magic.

He doesn't want that to happen.

That is not all, Ron really hate his brother Percy right now.

After becoming prefect his eyes have reached his forehead, and after getting 12 OWL's in the exams he became even more arrogant this year.

In the summer last year Percy has written many letters to Penelope Clearwater.

But they did not officially start dating.

It was when he showed concern for her after she was petrified by basilisk did she fell in love with Percy.

Jonathan is going to disrupt this.

It is not that he is a good guy.

Instead Penelope is like a female version of battle night.

She did not appear like the one in the movie instead she looked more beautiful.

She is very similar to Dustiness Ford Lalatina from KonoSuba series if you put on the proper armor for her.

Even though Penelope is not a masochist like the character from KonoSuba, she has the thoughts of standing up and fighting for the good.

So Jonathan wanted to take her as his personal female knight.

This is his plan.

For that he has to disrupt Percy and then get her into his embrace.

Even though there are few years of difference between them it is still good to get her.

At least let her stay single for him to get her.

For that he has to plan things carefully.

Soon Jonathan took Ron to Penelope to tell her about his brother.

Penelope was shocked to see Ron with her.

Also in the previous bet there is a loop hole that is Jonathan did not have to prove that Percy is a bad guy.

All he has to do is to make Ron tell Penelope that Percy is ambitious person.

Immediately Ron started to speak.

"Miss Clearwater, my brother is an ambitious man.

He writes letters to you and floats in your thoughts.

But after he sleeps his thoughts are a little different.

Percy has a habit of sleep talking and I heard him say that,

"You are a great gain to his plans to reach higher positions in the ministry.

As long as you become a strong Auror, he can exploit your gains and gain further strong standing in the ministry and become minister of magic one day.

He seems to like you but the like is you being intelligent and hardworking for his gains....

That is all I know about my brother..."

After Ron to her this he turned to Jonathan and said.

"I have told the truth about my brother, are you happy now."

Jonathan nodded and Ron left angrily.

He is angry because he was unable to enter into the Quidditch team like Harry.

---

you can read up to 90 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 69: the troubles of the villains

Chapter 69: the troubles of the villains

Jonathan nodded and Ron left angrily.

He is angry because he was unable to enter into the Quidditch team like Harry.

But even in anger he don't want to break the oath he took so as to not to lose magic.

With his words Jonathan let him go and there are only two people left in this place.

One is Jonathan and the other is Penelope.

Her eyes startled for a moment and she looked disappointed.

Now she looked at Jonathan for a while and then said.

"Since you won the bet, tell me what you want from me."

She asked Jonathan with a little hostility.

Well her love is broken because of the revealed secret.

Even if she deceives herself and wanted to believe in Percy Weasley, after

knowing his thoughts she can never go back to how things are before.

So the hostility began.

She thought that Jonathan did this on purpose with impure motives.

So she is showing hostility.

Jonathan smiled at her and said.

"I don't need anything from you.

Even though my family belongs to pure blood enthusiasts, I respect hard working people.

Even though you are from a muggle family you have a great potential to become a strong witch.

I just don't want you to fall into the hands of an ambitious prick like Percy.

What I want is for you to stay safe.

I don't want you to give away your preciousness to others and regret it later.

Even with all the magic in the world, you cannot get the medicine for regret.

That is all..."

Jonathan said and left.

If Jonathan tried to hit on her now then he would be implicated and directly branded as a bad person.

Jonathan doesn't want that to happen.

So he told some caution to her like a good guy and left.

But his words are clear.

What he meant is.

"Don't give your body, heart and virginity to some stupid idiot that wanted to use you.

There are good people like me in this world that is waiting for a beauty

like you."

Well he is not a good guy in heart but at least he is a good guy for his girls.

With the words Jonathan smiled again and left back to his classes and work.

After Jonathan left Penelope has a complicated face because she did not understand Jonathan.

She thought that she misunderstood him.

Even though the Ravenclaw people are supposed to be clever, when it comes to love things takes different turns.

Well her future was changed by Jonathan so she no longer has any thoughts about Percy or love for the time being.

She would concentrate on her studies from now on.

Jonathan returned to his daily life but he did not forget to look at one of the important incidents.

This incident is related to Hermione being called by Draco as mudblood.

In response Ron would cast a spell to make the target through up slugs.

Unfortunately because of his broken wand the spell rebounds and Ron started to through up the slugs.

This is a spectacular incident that Jonathan wanted to see.

But he would not act.

This is a sensitive issue related to pure bloods and mudbloods.

Him acting right now would destroy his image and cause some serious problems later.

If one wants to act one has to have enough background and support to act.

Not everyone can be as reckless as protagonist and easily live without a care in the world.

Being a villain Jonathan needs to take every step carefully.

On the sides of every step there is an endless abyss waiting for him with open arms.

Any wrong move can cause severe problems for him and his future plans.

With that Jonathan was silent during the entire incident and did not even show his face during that time.

After this incident there is commotion in the school about Draco buying his way into the Quidditch team of the school as a seeker.

Jonathan immediately got another idea.

It is a profitable one at that.

Since one house has the new nimbus 2001 then it would be unfair to play like this.

The best way to resolve this is the upgrade all the broom sticks and gear of other houses too.

Or they can simply restrict Slytherin from using new nimbus 2001.

For this Jonathan don't have act personally and put his face in front of everyone again.

Jonathan immediately wrote few letters and sent them to different people.

One letter is to Rita Skeeter to publish a special article about unfairness in Quidditch in Hogwarts about both Draco and Harry using new broomsticks.

Both of them are from good family backgrounds and this would create big incident.

Second letter is to the broom stick company to contact the management at the right time to sell brooms at a little lower price to get the big order.

Of course Jonathan would get his profit.

Third letter is the goblin manager Davis to intervene in this matter and

get Jonathan's share of money from the broomstick company.

This is the money for his idea so he has to get a little more for commission other than the usual share that he gets.

With the letter sent Jonathan happily continued with his days.

On the next day as usual Jonathan came to the great hall for breakfast.

Immediately he saw many news papers and letters causing commotion.

When so many letters arrived, the faces of the professors and Dumbledore are not good.

They instinctively felt fear about too many letters and commotion.

This time Jonathan did not show any change.

He was busy going around with the little house elves and cooking some things different making their appetite increase with just the smell.

So they thought that it was okay.

Then Dumbledore received a letter from the school management about the unfairness in Quidditch.

Immediately his face changed.

Professor McGonagall came over with the news paper with the article of Rita Skeeter again.

-----  
you can read up to 95 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 70: envious Ron

Chapter 70: envious Ron

Immediately his face changed.

Professor McGonagall came over with the news paper with the article of Rita Skeeter again.

Dumbledore's frown increased looking at the article and he sighed.

This time it is not just about Harry and Ron,

It was about the unfairness of the entire school.

Now they have two options.

First is to make the students use the old brooms for the Quidditch match.

Second is to push the situation towards the school management to make the decision.

Any way school funds are in the hands of management.

He only has the right to make suggestion but not the decision.

So he can talk to the management.

Dumbledore is not that easy to deal and he has his own way of doing things.

The problem that can be solved with money is not a problem at all.

So the frown on the face of Dumbledore eased a little.

It even turned into a smile right now because he got a chance to deal with Lucius with the current incident.

For the first time he felt that the fate is favoring him a little.

On the other hand Harry and Draco are having a hard time.

If what they said is true then neither Harry nor Draco can use their new brooms.

Yes, Harry still got a new broom from Dumbledore in the last year after the incident with Voldemort.

Sadly Harry did not get a chance to use it.

After coming back to the school, Harry and Ron went to check out the

new nimbus 2001.

Ron was envious from the time Harry came to live at their burrow previously after looking at his new broom nimbus 2001.

Well his family is poor and there is no one to gift him such good things other than some second hand clothes and things.

Ginny was luck as she is the only girl she doesn't have to use the second hand things most of the time.

He is even envious of Ginny for being a girl.

Ron was really funny and how his brain works is a miracle.

Now that his friend got the new broom that he always wanted he was envious but he did not show.

This is because he would get to have a ride on this broom stick borrowing it from his friend.

Unfortunately even if he got the broom stick he was not selected in the Quidditch selections.

So he was continuously sulking.

Because of this irritation he forgot about the rebound of his broken wand and shot at Draco trying to be a hero.

The result is that he started to spit the slugs because of his own curse.

.....

With the matter at hand Dumbledore directly pushed it towards the management.

After solving that he is peaceful again.

As for Harry and Draco along with Slytherin team are having different thoughts.

They don't know if their advantage would remain or not.

If there is no advantage then taking Draco as seeker is a useless thing.

They are thinking about these things.

The time passed by and the management don't want to spit out the money they embezzled.

It is the money for improving the school properties like broom sticks and other modern equipment.

So it was decided that the usage of brooms that did not belongs to the school in the school Quidditch competition was strictly prohibited.

With that the entire thing is over.

The broom sticks, that Lucius sponsored through Draco the Slytherin Quidditch team to let him win over Harry and Ron has gone down the drain directly.

Lucius is already angry because of his manhood problem, now with the setback he became angrier.

But still his backup plan is still there and he was confident in causing turmoil at Hogwarts.

The backup plan is related Tom riddles diary.

He was sure that the things have already started to brew and ready to erupt at any time.

Jonathan did not let his women go around at night freely.

Only he would take them with him some times and then he would take them back escorting them back to their rooms.

This is for their safety.

Romilda started to stick to Jonathan all the time in the name of observing him.

She is trying to gain the attention of Jonathan completely to herself.

Unfortunately there is too much competition and Jonathan is also flirtatious.

She is slowly losing her confidence to gain Jonathan all to herself.

Instead she is beginning to think that it is not bad to share Jonathan with

few women instead of just standing on the side like other women.

Since she got the chance to become close to Jonathan she really wanted to try.

During this time her affection points towards Jonathan has reached to 75 points.

Jonathan is smiling at her happily.

The funny thing is that lavender brown seems to have only Ron in her eyes from the start to the end.

No matter how beautiful other people are she is only looking at Ron.

Jonathan doesn't know that her love plan has started from such early age.

Well Jonathan did not have anything do about this.

But Jonathan would not leave these matters aside either.

He would definitely give a green hat to Ron.

The preparations for that should be made soon.

Jonathan is waiting for the system to give him a choice or something like that.

He doesn't want to do things as he pleases and did not get good benefits from the system.

Jonathan's experiments are a bit successful and he was able to create a card with flash spell.

Upon activating this card, it would release the flash spell creating a strong blinding light.

This is will blind his opponents for a few moments and in big battles with strong opponents few moments are very precious.

Jonathan held this card and continued with his experiments.

Based on the current time his recorded age is 14 but his physical age is over 15 years.

-----

you can read up to 95 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Souryourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Souryourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 71: detective Jonathan

Black

Chapter 71: detective Jonathan Black

Jonathan held this card and continued with his experiments.

Based on the current time his recorded age is 14 but his physical age is over 15 years.

For the last 8 years or so he is using the time turner and living extra 5 hours almost every day.

In a month he would be physically 16 years old.

The trace on the wizards is just like the age line drawn by Dumbledore.

It did not count the maturity of the body but counts the amount of time the body went through.

So in less than 2 years the trace on Jonathan would be gone.

By then he can use his wand as he likes.

But there are problems and he has to be careful.

The time slowly passed by and it was already Halloween.

Jonathan knows that today would be the start of the first incident related to the opening of chamber of secrets.

He made sure that his women are safe.

He doesn't want any collateral damage for his women.

That day Harry along with Ron and Hermione went to the death day party of nearly headless ghost nick.

Well the party of the ghosts is repulsive and they decided to return back to the great hall.

During the Halloween feast Jonathan was enjoying the food with happiness without a care in the world.

The things that will happen today are none of his business and he doesn't have to worry about these things.

Suddenly there was a commotion outside as the incident where the cat of the caretaker Flich has been petrified.

There are also the words on the wall.

"THE CHAMBER OF SECRETS HAS BEEN OPENED. ENEMIES OF THE HEIR, BEWARE"

Jonathan has already completed his meal and came out with Romilda and both Daphne and pansy followed him.

When he was out he went to the commotion to take a look at the real life incidents.

Right then he heard the yells of Malfoy.

"Enemies of the Heir, beware! You'll be next, Mudbloods!"

Draco is looking towards Hermione right now.

Jonathan did not like these words so he silently came behind Malfoy and hit him on the back with a hard punch.

Well Jonathan is still in the crowd and he hit from between the Crabbe and Goyle.

Draco that received the strong punch moved forwards as if he was rushing and hit the wall with the words about chamber of secrets.

It is not easy for people to notice Jonathan and even if they did they cannot point at Jonathan because there is no proof.

Also because of his good image no one would believe the accusations on Jonathan.

They don't want to mess with Jonathan because Jonathan can retaliate against them.

Draco that was slammed against the wall fell back losing consciousness. Well for the time being no one cared about him.

Both Crabbe and Goyle were stunned for a while and then went to support Draco.

But they could not find the person that hit Draco.

Instead they thought that Draco did this by himself and slammed into the wall because he slipped when walking forward faster.

Dumbledore told them to take Draco to the infirmary along with the cat that was carried by caretaker Flich.

There is one thing that Jonathan did not understand that is why they should wait for a long time for the mandrakes grown by professor sprout are needed.

Also Jonathan looked at the situation where Flich and Snape wanted to convict Harry while Dumbledore defending him saying that it was some sort of dark magic.

But Jonathan suddenly laughed attracting the attention of everyone.

Then they know that a good show was about to begin.

"Professors I have few doubts here.

First of all Chamber of secrets incident should have happened in the pass of this school once and there is already a victim.

Why is it not solved till now?

Based on the situation on both times even a second year student like me can tell that this was done by a creature but not a wizard or dark magic.

There are few more points here that needed to be considered.

First there is a mild smell of poison or fishy smell in the air.

There is no sign of any struggle from the victim that was either killed or petrified.

There are signs of water present here before on the floor.

Harry here is saying that he heard strange noises of someone speaking.

I heard the sounds of rustling or crawling before when I was walking along the corridor.

The chamber of secrets is related to the Salazar Slytherin.

Based on all these conditions I can conclude that the creature is most likely being a snake type magical creature.

Then the other things pointed to the death and petrification is rare mode of attacking.

Based on the book of magical creatures that I studied there is only one magical creature that fits the bill.

That is a basilisk.

Probably the past victim must have looked straight into the eyes of basilisk and died.

The second victim Mrs. Norris seems to have seen the reflection of the basilisk eyes and was petrified.

She is not dead, which is a good thing.

Congratulations Mister Flich your cat seems to be lucky as it has survived the confrontation with a basilisk.

Then coming to the words on the wall, this was a warning from someone that hates wizards that are not from pure blooded families.

This means that someone opened the chamber of secrets and released a basilisk to roam freely in the castle.

That is not all there is to it.

That person should be utterly stupid because anyone and everyone that

faces basilisk irrespective of pure blood or muggle born would die.

It is really surprising that the great Salazar Slytherin is an idiot to keep such a dangerous creature here.

Also there is another good thing I discovered that is,

Harry here seems to be able to hear the voices of the snake...."

---

you can read up to 95 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 72: I accuse you to be the

heir of Slytherin

Chapter 72: I accuse you to be the heir of Slytherin

"...Also there is another good thing I discovered that is,

Harry here seems to be able to hear the voices of the snake.

This means that he was naturally endowed with Parseltongue.

Congratulations mister Harry potter you can officially become the alarm

bell for the coming of basilisk or locating it with your ability."

Jonathan said with a voice that make others think that he did not care

about Harry's capabilities.

After he finished speaking Jonathan stood up and put on a pose.

There is an idiot here that likes to take photos for every possible thing.

"Bushb..."

So as soon as Jonathan was done with his deduction he heard a sound of

old camera photo snap.

Jonathan looked at Colin that took his photo and smiled.

Jonathan is going to write a letter to Rita tonight about the current incident.

Revealing about the basilisk did not have any risks for Jonathan.

Also this would not make many changes to the plot.

What Jonathan needed right now is for those people to ask him to deduce the location of the entrance to the chamber of secrets.

Naturally wizards are a little slow in terms of logical thinking.

Well most of them are like that but there are still many geniuses in logical thinking in them too.

But having logical thinking is not enough.

One has to think unconventionally to find the holes in the situation and find the true source of the problem.

That is what Jonathan has shown just now.

The surrounding people were dazed by the deduction of Jonathan.

But they were also alarmed because there is a basilisk that is roaming freely in the castle right now.

This means that all of their lives are currently at risk.

Penelope that is also in the crowd was shocked by the deduction that Jonathan made.

She got a new impression of Jonathan and now she believed that

Jonathan has told her about Percy with good intentions.

Well her thoughts are still complicated.

But her affection points have reached 30 points too.

As for Hermione she has a completely different thought and felt that she is inferior to Jonathan in this kind of work related to clues finding and solving.

Well she is a competitive person so she wanted to compete in everything.

Her affection points have reached 35 points directly.

Romilda was more moved and her affection points have reached 80 points directly.

She is getting closure and closure to falling in deep love with Jonathan.

Finding news sides of Jonathan would make any women curious and the curiosity is the first step of falling in love.

Well many girls are like this but the panic and fear of basilisk is more problematic right now.

So they did not have time to consider the feelings of love they had right now.

There is one girl that did not have good expression towards Jonathan.

It was actually Ginny that is being controlled by Tom riddle.

As for Ron that is standing beside Harry started to bit the ears of Harry telling about his conspiracy theory on Jonathan.

He is telling Harry that Jonathan is the heir of Slytherin because he is from a pure blooded family and also the son of a traitorous murderer.

Even Harry believed it for a moment because of the current situation.

While they are thinking Jonathan suddenly spoke again.

"There is one more thing that is basilisk is only moving in the dark corners of the castle where there are less or no portraits hanging around.

As long as there are lights and there are portraits they can easily discover the location of the basilisk is coming and going.

Professor you should take charge about this immediately for the safety of the students."

Jonathan said with a smile making the professors present shocked and frowned at the same time.

With Jonathan's explanation and pointed reasons everything about this

was completely fallen into place of logic.

But they have one question that is how Jonathan knew that the first victim died without any injuries.

Ron was the stupidest of all people but he would get the weirdest doubts.

He directly asked and started to accuse Jonathan.

"You have only scene the cat Mrs. Norris being petrified without an injury.

How can you know about the first victim of the chamber of secrets?

I think you are the person that opened the chamber of secret and you are putting on a show to divert the attention of other people from you...."

When Ron spoke he continued to babble making others change their opinion of Jonathan.

If he knows that this was done by his sister, Jonathan doesn't know how he would feel.

But Jonathan doesn't care about that and spoke without a care.

"Are you stupid, the victim of the first chamber of secrets incident is still in the castle.

Well not in the physical form but in the form of a ghost.

Myrtle Warren also known as Moaning Myrtle that is in the bathroom of the second floor is the first victim.

If you talked to her carefully you can get the answer you wanted easily.

Well she did not tell me the complete truth about the incident.

Since you are so righteous, why don't you go to her and ask her about this yourself.

You can be of great help to your fellow students and become a hero that you wanted.

Not put on your armor and the sword and go to Moaning Myrtle on your mule to get all the answers.

May be you would receive a kiss from her for solving her problem..."

Jonathan said the sarcastic words to Ron making him blush and turn as red as his hair.

Jonathan did not care about him and his information was true.

Jonathan did talk to Moaning Myrtle after he recorded the passwords of the chamber of secrets when he followed Ginny before.

Jonathan was very handsome and he did not mind talking sweet with a ghost to get some good answers.

-----

you can read up to 95 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Souryourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Souryourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 73: professor Dumbledore

I have a doubt

Chapter 73: professor Dumbledore I have a doubt

Jonathan did talk to Moaning Myrtle after he recorded the passwords of the chamber of secrets when he followed Ginny before.

Jonathan was very handsome and he did not mind talking sweet with a ghost to get some good answers.

So even if someone enquires it is not a problem.

With the intervention of Jonathan many routines are broken.

Jonathan did not immediately return and directly spoke.

"Professor Dumbledore, I hope that I am not troubling you with a little

question of mine."

Dumbledore was impressed right now, after listening to what Jonathan said.

He also thinks that what Jonathan said is very logical without many flaws.

So he decided to answer the question that Jonathan wanted to ask.

"Professor, if we need if I know correctly the mandrakes that professor sprout is growing requires more than 6 months of time to mature.

What is the point of waiting for so long?

Why not just get some from the local market or ask help from the ministry of magic.

The current situation is dangerous and having medicine on hand is much better than sitting like ducks without any protection...."

Listening to the words of Jonathan the surrounding people froze and Dumbledore froze the most.

"Yes why have I not thought of that?"

He immediately thought in his heart and nodded his head.

"That is a good suggestion.

Since the target is identified, it is best to act quickly and prepare some medicine in advance just in case.

For you good suggestion and deduction I will give you 30 house points for Gryffindor."

Dumbledore announced and left quickly after giving some orders.

Naturally the people around the protagonist would reduce their IQ and believes the rumors and accusations on the protagonist.

The current situation is the best example of this.

If Jonathan did not remind them they would not think of this and let the protagonist solve the entire thing.

But now Jonathan revealed this making things change.

Jonathan's suggestion did not offend Dumbledore.

It is a good suggestion.

So no one thought badly about that.

Now that the things are revealed the professors asked them to return back to their dorm rooms and they are not allowed to go out without their permission.

While returning Jonathan met with Colin and got a copy of his photo from him,

Because of the excellent deduction of Jonathan Colin became a fan of Jonathan just like he is to Harry.

So when Jonathan asked for a copy of his photo before, Colin immediately gave one to Jonathan.

Jonathan immediately wrote a letter and sent it to Rita with the explanation of the situation.

Immediately on the next morning edition news appeared with big letters.

"THE MYSTERY DEATH AT HOGWARDS WAS SOLVED AFTER MANY YEARS BY A SECOND YEAR STUDENT"

There is a photo of Jonathan being highlighted while the professors of surrounded in the image.

There is even Dumbledore in the image.

The entire incident is clearly mentioned in the picture along with the stupidity of Ron to accuse Jonathan for being the initiator.

The article is so good that it instantly became a hit and it even spread to other countries.

The name of Jonathan Black became famous because of how quickly he solved the situation that has been a mystery for a long time.

Coupled with his picturesque image and his deduction have made him

popular among the young girls.

This did not cause any problem to Dumbledore because he has already informed the ministry of magic and the branch that deals with the magical creatures to search and capture it.

They cannot just leave the basilisk like this and they cannot just kill it.

It is a fine specimen with long maturity so it has to be preserved well.

The division of the magical creature protection has good ways to capture it and take care of the big creature.

Professor Gilderoy Lockhart was shocked and was scared.

He really wanted to leave Hogwarts right now because professors live alone.

In his place most of the portraits are his portraits.

Even if he dies in the hands of the basilisk his portrait images would not come out to say anything because of fear.

This made him shiver from fear.

In the middle of the night he took a big leave of absence and wanted to leave Hogwarts right in the morning tomorrow.

But the sad thing is that he cannot go out and Dumbledore is busy with other things for him to get a chance to speak.

On the next day people from the ministry of magic and magical creature protection department arrived.

They have decided to take professor Gilderoy as a confidant because he has experienced many adventures.

Jonathan was all smiles looking at the situation in the great hall.

Gilderoy smiled which is far worse than crying.

He got the best smile award for 5 times but right now his smile is horrible.

Jonathan did not care about that and looked at the show from unfolding.

Jonathan has already told about the façade of Gilderoy to Rita Skeeter.

She went to find those victims that got their memories Erased by Gilderoy.

When there is a charm that can erase the memories there are charms that can make people remember them.

She is going to do that and blast this bomb right when Jonathan told her to put on the show.

For this the credit was shared between Jonathan and Rita Skeeter.

With the arrangement they both are happy like two foxes making plans.

Even though they are far apart they gave out the same image right now.

The students are not sent back to their homes right now.

Instead the restrictions are increased just like in the third plot related to the escape of Sirius black.

Well Jonathan is still free to go around.

The people from the ministry started to track and they will stay at

Hogwarts for the time being till they catch the basilisk and take it back.

-----  
you can read up to 100 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 74: inheritance ritual is

completed

Chapter 74: inheritance ritual is completed

Well Jonathan is still free to go around.

The people from the ministry started to track and they will stay at Hogwarts for the time being till they catch the basilisk and take it back.

But Jonathan did not plan for them to catch it as it was a treasure that he wanted to collect.

It is a beast that is living for a long time.

Its body parts have matured to a very high level.

The quality of these things was so great that they can cost millions of gold galleons.

So Jonathan is planning to take the chance to collect the entire thing after Harry potter killed it.

There is a small gap between the time Harry potter killed it and he was saved by Dumbledore and other.

Also there is a small time where Ginny wakes up and sees Harry saving her.

But Jonathan was going to occupy these things.

He will be there when the entire thing happened and hides in the spot to check the situation.

Even if Jonathan tries he cannot kill the basilisk as smoothly as the protagonist Harry could kill it.

Even though he has pulled out the information about the chamber of secrets and involved the ministry of magic this would not change the plot by much.

The biggest change would be the reduction in the number of victims.

There are two more girl victims.

One should be Hermione and other is Penelope Clearwater.

They might or might not be petrified after the change Jonathan made just now.

But he was sure that Hermione has more chance of getting petrified as she is important for the progress of the plot.

While thinking he was planning to proceed with his other plan related to inheritance.

He already got all the materials he needed for the process.

Because of the opening of the chamber of secrets the school was in strict curfew.

So, not many people would disturb Jonathan during the night.

With the confidence Jonathan went to the room of requirements that night.

Today they were taught about the chamber of secrets because of the question from Hermione.

Jonathan heard this and smiled while shaking his head.

This was noticed by Ron and he still thinks that Jonathan is the heir of Slytherin.

But both Hermione and Harry did not believe him.

Jonathan saw this and laughed it off simply.

Now he is in the room of requirements and started to draw the magic circle following the strange parchment that he got from his mother's secret box.

After drawing the circle he started to put various materials at their respective places mentioned in the parchment.

Then he stripped off all of his clothes and came to the designated place of the magic circle where he has to stand.

Also the parchment with small magic circle was placed under his feet.

Then he took his magic wand and held it in his hand to start the magic circle.

The magic energy started to pass through the parchment with magic

circle under his feet and immediately the entire magic circle lit up.

Whenever the material in an area was lit up the corresponding part of the magic circle in the parchment also lights up.

It is as if checking the quality, quantity and other things of the corresponding materials.

With everything in place at the right quality, quantity and other things to fit the ritual of inheritance to start, the parchment under the feet of Jonathan started to burn.

Even though there is flame Jonathan did not feel any warmth at all.

Instead the materials that he placed in the surrounding magic circles turned into a liquid of certain viscosity and started to flow through the magic circles.

They started to mix in at various junctions forming a final potion like thing and entered the magic circle where Jonathan is currently standing.

There is a magic barrier formed around in the ring where Jonathan is standing and a lot of pressure has appeared on his body.

He is barely standing using all of his strength based on the instructions in the parchment.

When the mixed liquid came in to the magic circle he is standing, it went straight into the burning flames of the parchment.

Right at that time a strange gas is released.

The moment that gas touched the skin of Jonathan he felt an endless pain which made him think that his body is melting layer by layer.

Soon the barrier space inside where he is standing is completely filled with the gas.

Jonathan started to scream but no sound came out of the barrier.

The barrier is for containing Jonathan and the gas from going out before the completion of the process.

With the colorful gas filling up inside the barrier Jonathan is not longer visible from the outside.

Along with the liquid the magic circle also started to vanish and recede towards the circle that Jonathan is standing inside right now.

The endless pain lasted for 7 hours of time before the gas inside the barrier became transparent.

Jonathan inside looked like a standing statue made of sand.

His screaming appearance was clearly outlined by the sand sculpture.

The process did not end here.

The parchment below started to send lines of text passing from his feet to his head like snakes and worms breaking the statues bit by bit and enter into the mind of Jonathan.

His body visibly trembled more and more crumbling the sand layer about his skin falling down on the floor.

The parchment below sent the information strands into the mind of Jonathan for 3 hours before the parchment lost its paper texture and revealed the final golden sheet of paper like a certificate.

Jonathan did not have time to check this thing as he was having a headache with all the information to both his mind and body that he received continuously.

That is right he not only got the memory for the mind but also the muscle memory for various things.

-----  
you can read up to 100 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 75: the real ancestry of

Jonathan

Chapter 75: the real ancestry of Jonathan

Jonathan did not have time to check this thing as he was having a head ache with all the information to both his mind and body that he received continuously.

That is right he not only got the memory for the mind but also the muscle memory for various things.

This process went on for another hour before Jonathan could regain his consciousness completely.

Now there are many things in his mind.

It is comparable to the knowledge of few high level wizards on the same level of Dumbledore.

Also his body and magic affinity are all improved to the highest possible level.

Other than that Jonathan found the information about his ancestry or we should say the original ancestry of Jonathan.

The reason why the phoenix is close to him is not because of his closeness to the beasts in his past life but it is because of his ancestry.

He stepped off from the golden paper under his feet and took the golden paper that has some information written on it.

It was actually a letter about the identity of ancestry of Jonathan.

So my mother's mother that is my grandmother is actually an experimental born person by Gellert Grindelwald in the year 1934.

The blood used for producing my grandmother came from Albus

Dumbledore, newt Scamander, Gellert Grindelwald and traces of  
bloodline from some great unknown magicians.

It is very difficult to clone a person with the combination of so many  
bloodlines.

After many experiments she was born.

But still she did not inherit any of those great characteristics.

But Gellert Grindelwald did not worry because eventually the  
descendants of the cloned person can create a perfect combination  
person.

So he cut off all the relations with this clone child and let her marry into  
the Goldsman family.

This child is actually the grandmother of Jonathan that died giving birth  
to her daughter which is the mother of Jonathan.

Jonathan's mother died giving birth to him.

Still they need a strong stimulant to awaken all the great qualities of  
these people in that perfect candidate.

So he left a magical thought to pass on this artifact box to the next  
generation person of their family.

The one that feels attachment to this box would be the perfect candidate  
that Gellert Grindelwald wanted to create.

It was his descendent that can awaken the bloodlines and characteristics  
that he got from all the great wizards.

With the awakening ritual that was called as inheritance ritual, Jonathan  
got the inheritance of capabilities of all these wizards.

But there is a problem even if a person has talent in playing chess, he still  
have to practice to unlock his talent.

Also that person has to first learn it before the talent can be discovered  
properly.

This is actually the second step of the inheritance ritual.

All kinds of information and experience that Gellert Grindelwald made was passed on to Jonathan.

It was only his experience and knowledge at that time of creation of this ritual.

He did not have any off springs and the person he loved is a man that is Dumbledore.

So he has decided to find a way to have a child with perfect characteristics from both him and Dumbledore along with many powerful wizards.

For this he created all of this in secret.

All the people that know about this are already dead except for him.

Now Jonathan is the second person being the inheritor of all this knows about this.

Fortunately Jonathan did not inherit their love towards men and he is still a straight man that loves women.

The consequences that the system warned him are that the change of destiny of many people that completely collapses the plot of the story as long as Dumbledore knows about this.

If Jonathan saves Dumbledore then Voldemort would not get the elder's wand.

Dumbledore might not want to die if he knows that there is a descendent to him too.

But the danger is actually the identity of Jonathan being related to Gellert Grindelwald and many other old wizards.

They would want to take revenge on Jonathan that they could not on other wizards.

Those old wizards don't have to know the name to know the identity.

There are many tracking methods using the bloodline like blood line  
course being one of the applications.

Even though he got knowledge and fighting capabilities he will not be  
able to do that at his current stage.

He can only wait and slowly develop without showing his secrets.

He is not a protagonist to show off his power.

He is a villain that hides behind the scenes and only shows his pitiful side  
for sympathy from other while fucking their wives behind them.

That is how he is.

Jonathan went to take a soak in the hot water pool on the side to wash  
off his body's fatigue from the ritual.

He is physically energetic but mentally exhausted.

So he slept in the hot water for a while before waking up and getting  
ready for the classes for the day.

But before that he has one important thing to do.

That is he has to show this golden paper to Dumbledore.

He wants to use every possible benefit he could get.

As long as Dumbledore knows about Jonathan, Jonathan was sure that he  
would be added to the protection list on the same level of Harry may be a  
little low.

At least that much can be expected.

So Jonathan went straight towards the head master's office.

The password is known by communicating with the portraits on the side.

Jonathan came to the head master's office.

As soon as he appeared here the phoenix flew toward Jonathan and  
started to show its intimacy towards Jonathan.

Jonathan took out some snakes that he prepared from his expansion  
pocket and feed it while waiting for Dumbledore.

When Dumbledore came out from inside he was dumbfounded again by how close his pet became to Jonathan.

---

you can read up to 100 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 76: Dumbledore finds the truth

Chapter 76: Dumbledore finds the truth

Jonathan took out some snakes that he prepared from his expansion pocket and feed it while waiting for Dumbledore.

When Dumbledore came out from inside he was dumbfounded again by how close his pet became to Jonathan.

Naturally phoenix are said to see the true nature of a person.

They would not just be close to anyone.

.....

Jonathan came here to show his inheritor identity to Dumbledore because of one main reason that is to get the assets of Dumbledore and Gellert Grindelwald.

These things are valuable and all of them fell into the hands of Harry later.

Jonathan cannot let the wealth fall into the hands of that stupid Harry.

Also there are things that Jonathan can use for improving his magic

power in the future.

If he is going to have a huge harem then he should have enough wealth to maintain them all.

May be one day he would have an entire class at Hogwarts with his students in the future.

Well it is not an exaggeration as he really wanted to do something crazy like that.

While he was thinking Dumbledore also came over with a dazed face.

"Jonathan is there something wrong.

You came so early to me to talk."

Jonathan did not say much and handed over the golden paper to Dumbledore.

Dumbledore did not think much and thought that Jonathan as some doubt in ancient runes or something in this golden paper.

Well it was strange golden paper and he did not have many thoughts about that.

But when he looked at the contents of the paper his eyes have widened.

They widened so much that Jonathan thought that they would knock his half moon glasses from his face.

Jonathan did not say much and waited for Dumbledore to cool down and digest the information.

During this time Jonathan is not idle as he started to play with the phoenix.

Dumbledore looked like an old tree that was struck by lightning for a while.

He looked at the golden paper for a while and finally looked at Jonathan.

The message that appears on the golden paper is different for different people.

Usually it would only list out for Jonathan to who this should be showed.

The first name is Dumbledore.

So Jonathan gave it to Dumbledore to let him see the information on it.

As long as Dumbledore held the golden paper he got the information of Jonathan's origins and some mocking words from Gellert Grindelwald.

Dumbledore read through the information many time and he was clear that it was all caused by Gellert Grindelwald.

This means Jonathan is related to him.

In a way he can say that Jonathan is his great grandson and after the awakening process Jonathan can also be called his son.

It was strange to speak about that.

At that time Dumbledore thought.

"It is no wonder that he acted like this during this time.

He got the habits of Gellert when dealing with people.

He seems to have gotten the potential to become close to magical creatures from newt Scamander.

It is strange for such a person to exist."

Dumbledore sighed and looked at Jonathan with a loss of words on what to speak.

Jonathan took the opportunity to speak breaking the silence.

"I know that you could not speak about this matter.

I also only found out about this last night.

I tried the inheritance ritual in the room of requirements last night.

The result is that I found out about my origins.

Now that I know, I don't know how to talk about that.

I can call you grandfather.

But suddenly calling can cause some problems.

So I presume that being the same as before is the best way of doing

things.

You can think about this slowly and tell me what you think.

I enquired that Gellert Grindelwald is still alive.

If possible I want to meet him once formally.

Can you take me to him if you can?"

Jonathan said all of this without any interruption while feeding the phoenix.

Dumbledore sighed.

"Okay after the current situation about the chamber of secrets is solved I will take you there."

Jonathan smiled and did not say much.

"Good bye professor.

I would not disturb you anymore."

Jonathan said with an amiable smile and left here to the great hall to eat breakfast.

Revealing the location of chamber of secrets would not give him any good things.

He has to let the things move on so that he can gain benefits.

As soon as he appeared in the great hall he immediately attracted the attention of many.

This is because he has become more handsome.

But that is not the point.

He has this aura around him that is attracting the people towards him.

It is like a natural charisma.

It appeared on his body because of the mixing of characteristics of many strong people.

It was the potential that is creating the aura.

It is not a visible aura but an attractive force.

This would either make people stare at him or if they are strong willed they would take a second glance at him.

Also the impression of him in the people would increase by a large margin.

When he looked at the girls that have 30 points of affection, it has improved by 10 to 20 points directly.

Unfortunately this has happened in some men and they are looking at Jonathan like they are looking at tender meat.

Immediately Jonathan felt a chill down his spine and made a note of this matter.

"I have to keep away from these men in the future.

Any woman is good but these men should be blocked for my personal safety and masculinity."

After making the mental note Jonathan came and sat beside Romilda that is literally sticking to him.

Her affection points has reached 95 and stopped there.

As for pansy and Daphne they are already in deep love with Jonathan so they did not have much change.

-----  
you can read up to 100 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 77: not only buldger, but

also the snitch was enchanted

Chapter 77: not only buldger, but also the snitch was enchanted

Her affection points has reached 95 and stopped there.

As for pansy and Daphne they are already in deep love with Jonathan so they did not have much change.

This is the situation with many other girls.

As for Penelope her affections meter has just hit a solid 50 right now making Jonathan shocked suddenly.

She is not the person that would be interested in the appearances of the people.

Many be her weakness is the charisma that a person possesses.

Jonathan sighed and walked in.

He would get some looks from now one for a few days till the surrounding people adapt to his new charisma.

Well he did not care about that.

The breakfast is good and there are many house elves that came out of the kitchen for some advices from Jonathan in their cooking.

Jonathan's innovative way of cooking was liked by the students and those house elves wanted to learn more recipes from Jonathan.

Well Jonathan did not mind and started to taste their dishes and give out complements.

It is okay for Jonathan.

But for others the scene looked like Jonathan is some sort of prince that tastes the dishes brought by the servants.

Many men were envious and many girls have Jonathan's image merged with the image of alpha in their hearts.

That is the image of prince charming in their minds has merged with the image of Jonathan making them fall in infatuation and love with

Jonathan.

.....

On November 7th Quidditch match between Slytherin and Gryffindor has happened.

Because of the letter from management everyone is using the new nimbus 2001 making them move faster than usual.

Because of the increased speed the risk of injuries also increased.

Jonathan knows that one of the bludgers was enchanted by doobby.

It was sent to hit Harry potter to knock him out of the match.

But Jonathan found doobby before the match.

Well it is the other way around and doobby came to talk to greet Jonathan as it came here anyway to hinder Harry in the same room.

Jonathan talked to doobby and gave it a piece of pumpkin pie for it to eat.

While listening to the idea of doobby Jonathan gave it another idea to enchant the snitch to not too fall into the hands of Harry no matter what.

It is not like Jonathan wanted the Quidditch team of Gryffindor to lose.

Jonathan wanted to make the entire thing a draw.

It is just that he don't want Harry to gain any fame of catching the snitch even with a broken arm.

That would make him into a small hero.

Jonathan doesn't want that to happen.

With the idea Jonathan gave doobby it immediately think that what

Jonathan said is right.

So it immediately went to do the things.

During these days Jonathan went to meet with Dumbledore few times.

It is not to talk about other things but to ask Dumbledore for help in his magic card making process.

Jonathan explained his idea of magic cards to Dumbledore and how

Jonathan and his teacher Nicolas Flamel made good progress before his death.

Dumbledore was really amazed about how much Jonathan could think innovatively.

This did not show any bad side other than pure interest in knowledge.

This made Dumbledore look at Jonathan differently.

"No wonder Nicolas supported Jonathan."

He really is a genius just like me.

Dumbledore became proud because he felt that Jonathan is similar to him in this aspect.

Also he found that Jonathan did not have any interest in fame or power.

This can be explained by how Jonathan did not care about joining the Quidditch team.

Also Jonathan only ever tells is about the problem with rules and safety but not a single word out of line.

This made him reexamine his standing towards Jonathan.

Now Jonathan is his own person and a close relative like a son so his way of thinking towards Jonathan would be different too.

.....

On November 7th,

Jonathan was also at the Quidditch stands.

Originally he doesn't want to come and watch the show.

But he was pulled over by other girls.

Romilda was one of them and a close one at that.

She was holding the hand of Jonathan happily.

Also she thought that she has a good chance to be close to Jonathan because neither of Daphne or pansy is here.

Right now they are on the opposite side on the Slytherin stand.

They are a little sad because Jonathan is not with them.

But they did not feel any jealousy.

The senses of women are far stronger than men when it comes to reading the feelings of other women.

Romilda saw this and her proud face changed.

She started to think of the words that Jonathan spoke to her before.

Looking at Pansy and Daphne, she felt that it is not bad to share Jonathan with them.

If she can get Jonathan now she can be close to him like this for the next few years and be even closer after the school is over and she graduates.

Thinking of this she has decided to speak to Jonathan about this matter and confess to him about her love.

She has decided to share Jonathan with Pansy and Daphne and get love from Jonathan.

Thinking of this she held Jonathan's arms even closer to her.

Jonathan felt some squasy feeling around his hand making him feel happy.

At that time both Ginny and Hermione looked at the scene and their expressions are a little complicated.

Ginny was not under the control of Tom Riddle all the time.

But she cannot break free and speak about this to other people.

This can be proved by the way she threw the diary of Tom Riddle at one time in the original plot.

She is looking at Jonathan pitifully thinking that if Jonathan noticed her, he would help her from her current situation.

As for Hermione, she is having a complicated expression.

-----  
you can read up to 100 chapters for 1\$ per chapter in Patreon:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 78: fool's luck or

protagonist's luck

Author's words:

hello everyone, sorry for the delay.

last week something great happened, on my birthday, I wanted to eat an ice cream.

after eating the ice cream, I immediately fallen ill, even my blood platelets count has dropped rapidly.

this directly ruined my entire week, leaving me exhausted with many pains.

i hate curd rice and now I am only eating curd rice...I really hate it.

sorry for the ranting, the updates will continue regularly.

if there is a delay then please forgive me.

thank you for your support.

.....

Chapter 78: fool's luck or protagonist's luck

She is looking at Jonathan pitifully thinking that if Jonathan noticed her, he would help her from her current situation.

As for Hermione, she is having a complicated expression.

Her favorability also increased, but it is not on the same level as other people.

Her mental fortitude is much stronger than other girls.

No wonder she has achieved all those things and become the minister of magic at the later parts.

The most important thing is actually she was taking care of the stupidest person like Ron all that time.

Her mental fortitude is really strong.

Jonathan sighed as he was lucky to pull her towards him before and even get her first kiss.

Even though the impression she had on him is not right but still Jonathan can use that to his advantage at the later stages.

While thinking about these things, Jonathan continued with his usual work.

But there is one thing that made him astounded.

The trio has two suspects for the heir of Slytherin.

One is Draco and the other is himself.

To verify the identity of Draco they are actually brewing the polyjuice potion right by the side of the entrance of the chamber of secrets.

He doesn't know that fools can really be luck.

Only seeing these three people, Harry, Ron and Hermione have confirmed that fools or the protagonists are really lucky.

During their time in the bathroom where the entrance to the chamber of secrets was visited by them many times,

Well just making the polyjuice potion would take around a month and they have to come here frequently.

But they did not encounter the basilisk during the entire time.

They did not even once encounter the basilisk.

It should be called the plot armor or protagonist armor or the luck of the fools.

Whatever it might be, it has made Jonathan astounded because of causing such a strange incident.

Jonathan did not bother with them anymore and continued with his thing.

But the trio did not leave him alone.

They wanted to verify if Jonathan is the heir of Slytherin or not.

For this Hermione took the lead to communicate with Jonathan.

Neither Harry nor Ron has any objection to the volunteering of Hermione.

May be if it was 2 years later the same thing has happened then Ron would not have accepted it.

But now he is still a naive idiot that can send his wife to another man without even thinking.

When Jonathan was leaving towards the room of requirements to continue his experiments, Hermione followed him.

Jonathan let her follow and made sure that he did show the signs of noticing her.

But he was careful to avoid the paths where basilisk is going around right now.

After coming to the room of requirements Jonathan waited for Hermione to enter and then closed the door silently.

Then he spoke.

"Do what do I honor the visit from miss granger."

Jonathan said with eloquence but it felt like a sarcastic comment.

Hermione bit her lip and directly asked Jonathan.

"I came here to ask you to know if you are the heir of Slytherin that opened the chamber of secrets."

She said with complicated eyes.

Even she did not believe this and only came here under the insistence of Ron.

"Hahahaha..."

After laughing for a while Jonathan spoke again.

"Miss granger, there are few things you should understand about me.

You have to pay the corresponding price for what you wanted to know from me.

Now what are you going to give me in return for answering your question."

Jonathan asked.

He has plenty to say to her.

But before that he has to make her do something to make them close again.

Listening to the words of Jonathan, Hermione bit her lips and said.

"We can trade it with K...kiss..."

Jonathan smiled and said.

"Yes we can trade it with a kiss..."

Jonathan gave a small gap making Hermione sigh.

But the next words of Jonathan made her blush completely.

"It is still a kill but you have to take the initiative to kiss me.

Also before things moves on it is a lip kiss wait it is a French kiss...

That was correct.

With the French kiss from you under your own initiative would fit the price for your question perfectly."

Hermione blushed till her ears turned red and her neck is also red.

In the previous times it was Jonathan that took the initiative but now she has to take the initiative.

She has to bite the bullet to solve the problem.

"Any way it is just a kiss.

I was kissed by him plenty of times before.

Just one kiss would not change anything."

She thought in her mind and nodded her head without looking straight into the eyes of Jonathan.

Then she came to Jonathan that was sitting on a rocking chair.

She slowly climbed on his lap like she did that many times.

Her blushed face turned more red when she was about to kiss Jonathan as she has to look his face to plant the kiss.

"Mmmm...puchik..."

They started to kiss.

Well Hermione don't know what French kiss is and Jonathan has to lead her on the way slowly.

Slowly the hands of Jonathan appeared behind Hermione and pulled her closure to him.

The hands of Hermione were also stretched around Jonathan's back and held on to his back with a tight locking.

She held him so tightly as if she feared that Jonathan would go away if she released him.

They kissed like this for 5 minutes and parted with the end of the kiss.

But neither of them stopped as they went on kissing again after taking in some air.

They went around like this for 5 times before stopping completely after half an hour.

The lips of Hermione were swollen a little because of being bitten by Jonathan.

Hermione was in a dazed state with her eyes blurred and a fool like smile on her face.

-----  
you can read up to 100 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>  
-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 79: reprimanding

Hermione

Chapter 79: reprimanding Hermione

The lips of Hermione were swollen a little because of being bitten by  
Jonathan.

Hermione was in a dazed state with her eyes blurred and a fool like smile  
on her face.

She was happy to get back this long lost feeling.

She was sure that even if she fell in love with someone and kissed them  
she would not be able to get the same feeling that she is feeling right  
now.

She looked into the face of Jonathan stupidly for a while panting heavily.

Jonathan gave her enough time to get back to her normal state.

After few minutes she returned to the normal state and blushed.

Well she tried to put on a normal expression but she was too  
embarrassed.

Her face is red and hot from embarrassment and she could not hide it  
away.

But she still has to complete the task that she came here for.

"Now tell me the answer."

Jonathan put on a smug smile and said.

"The price is good and it can be more but since you took the initiative to kiss and out on this cute face I will let it go."

Hermione immediately pouted wanted to hit Jonathan in the face but she held back and waited for Jonathan's answer.

Jonathan continued.

"I am not the heir of Slytherin.

I am actually doing a special research on the magic cards.

Let me show you one."

Jonathan took out the levitation spell imbued magic card and gave it to Hermione.

Under her astounded gaze Jonathan activated the card without the help of a wand and it lifted off some materials on the ground shocking Hermione.

Then Jonathan told her general hypothesis.

Jonathan also told her that it was what he invented and trying to improve.

"Professor Dumbledore also knows about this.

That is why I can go around like this without a problem."

After Jonathan told her about this Hermione was relieved because Jonathan is not the heir of Slytherin.

But she was worried on how Jonathan is going around during the nights.

She doesn't know why she was worried about Jonathan.

Since she got the answer she wanted to leave.

But Jonathan would not let her go.

"Going out right now is not safe for either of us.

You can sleep here in this room.

There is a bed over there.

You can go back early in the morning so that you are safe and sound.

Don't take risks like this.

Also I have to tell you a few points.

First of all, did anyone commissioned you to search for the heir of Slytherin.

Do you think that you are as strong as the first class Aurors?

Is your mind working properly for you to take risks like this because of the words of moRON?

The thing related to investigation should be done by the people above like the professors, ministry of magic and magical creature's protection people.

You are neither of them and you are still jumping around risking your life.

Don't you have any responsibility towards your parents that are still waiting for you...?"

The words of Jonathan almost made Hermione cry as Jonathan is not speaking but shouting at her.

But she also felt strong concern in the words of Jonathan making her feel unexplainable feeling inside her heart.

Jonathan directly pointed towards a bed on the side for her to sleep while he continued to experiment.

Hermione stomped her feet and went to sleep there quietly.

Well she did not sleep instead looked at the experiments that Jonathan is doing.

It was a complicated process of engraving runes on a metal plate using magic in a constant output.

But still the engraving went smoothly and Jonathan formed a disarming

charm on the card called Expelliarmus.

With that engraved Jonathan was tired and went to sleep on the same bed Hermione is sleeping.

Well he did not do anything to her instead came behind her and slept hugging her rightly.

Hermione did not sleep most of the time and now she was so much embarrassed that her mind almost fried from the hot blood flow.

She slowly slept peacefully in the hot embrace of Jonathan.

She did not wake up till it was morning.

Because of the warm embrace she slept so soundly that she and Jonathan went into deep sleep directly.

So the amount of sleep they got in the small amount of time is larger.

When she woke up she was still in the tight embrace of Jonathan.

Well Jonathan is already awake but did not let Hermione go and acted as if he was still sleeping.

Hermione struggled a little looking at the time in the clock on the bed side.

She has to go and get ready to attend the classes.

But the strong hands of Jonathan did not let her go.

While struggled she turned around and is not facing the face of Jonathan.

Looking at the handsome face up-close she was dazed for a moment.

She still struggled to leave but suddenly she felt a kiss on her lips and a deeper hug from Jonathan.

With that she stopped struggling and stayed like that for a while before she was released from the deep hug.

She sat up on the bed with blushed face and immediately left as if she was a frightened rabbit.

Jonathan did not stop her this time and only smiled at Hermione.

After she left Jonathan followed behind her with the invisibility cloak so as to make sure that Hermione came back the Gryffindor dorms safely. Jonathan on the other hand returned to his dorm room and started to prepare for the today's classes.

Today was good and he really wanted to try this with Pansy and Daphne if they accepted.

There is also Romilda.

Jonathan knows that it is a matter of time before, she come to Jonathan and propose to him again.

Jonathan has already accepted her when her affection points reaching close to 100 points.

---

you can read up to 105 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 80: Harry broke his teeth

along with his hand

Chapter 80: Harry broke his teeth along with his hand

Jonathan knows that it is a matter of time before, she come to Jonathan and propose to him again.

Jonathan has already accepted her when her affection points reaching close to 100 points.

There is no chance that she would betray Jonathan.

So he did not worry about anything.

Harry was out of the hospital wing with his broken arm and teeth regrown, but the match was lost.

No one can do anything about this as Harry missed the snitch.

Originally it should have fallen into his mouth.

That is he should have caught it with his mouth.

But the enchanted snitch flew back at high speed and hit the mouth of Harry breaking his teeth.

With the hit from buldger his hand is also out of commission at that time.

Later with the help of stupid Gilderoy Harry lost the bones in his arm and the lower jaw completely.

Madam Pomfrey gives Harry Skele-Gro potion to counter this.

The bone re-growth is a painful process and Harry felt it firsthand.

Well if you want to be a protagonist you have to bear with all kinds of pain and problems.

As the saying goes "Protagonist can never truly be happy in their lives as they would face problems one way or the other."

Jonathan on the other hand is carefree.

After Harry returned Hermione told Harry and Ron that Jonathan is not the heir to the Slytherin and their suspicion towards Draco increased.

Harry and Ron observed that Hermione is acting unnatural and even blush some times.

They don't know what is going on.

But they did not ask about girls things as they are at the age where they are a little rebellious and shy away from girls.

So Hermione was saved from the embarrassment of being questioned by these two idiots.

The funny thing is actually the trio are meeting right beside the entrance

of chamber of secrets and are talking about the heir of Slytherin.

Even though Jonathan warned her not to put those thoughts on finding the heir of Slytherin, they did not give up.

Well protagonists are like that and they would put their noses and fingers in the places that should not be touched.

On the side the polyjuice potion is being brewed by Hermione.

Also the incident where Colin should be petrified did not happen this time.

This most probably caused by Jonathan warning them in advanced to make them stay in their rooms after sun down.

The next few weeks are normal but still Colin was petrified around the end of November.

He is actually following Harry potter to take more photos.

Unfortunately right after Harry, Ron and Hermione left he went to take a look at the famous girl's bathroom with a female student ghost.

Coincidentally the basilisk came out right at that moment and he looked at it through the camera lens just like that in the plot.

So he was petrified.

Fortunately or unfortunately the polyjuice potion was not discovered as Colin was petrified outside the bathroom in the corridor.

But still the situation is not that good for the trio.

They felt a little fear at that time and don't know how to deal with this matter.

They know that Colin came here for Harry.

This made Harry feel bad as he was the reason Colin was petrified and it might be worse.

Fortunately nothing like that happened.

For a moment Harry no longer wanted to investigate who the heir of

Slytherin was.

Maybe his thoughts of wanting to discover the heir of Slytherin was good.

But the thoughts of Ron were actually wrong.

What he wanted was fame for discovering the identity of the heir of Slytherin and brag about it in front of other people.

For that he is blindly taking risks.

He is really a moron.

Well Harry and the other two could not just abandon the plan they tried their hardest till now.

So they decided to go along with the plan after the polyjuice potion is ready.

Jonathan knows what would happen.

They each took a cup of polyjuice potion and used the hair samples of Crabbe and Goyle for Harry and Ron.

They used the floating muffs with sleeping pills to put them to sleep.

It was an easy process.

As for Hermione she got the hair of the cat and her cat girl appearance would appear soon.

Jonathan really wanted to look how she would appear in the cat girl appearance.

That would be fun to watch.

Well instead of completely turning into a cat, if only she had cat ears and tail then she would be really cute.

But something cannot be decided when it comes to half-experimented products.

Polyjuice potion is still half-product and it needs time to be a complete product for easy use.

It can be used but the side effects and some special situations like  
Hermione had right now.

Well Jonathan did not have any interest in improving this potion for the  
time being.

His interest is in improving the magic cards.

He has many ideas related to that but realizing these things requires  
longer time and rare materials.

Jonathan cannot afford these materials in his current situation which is a  
very sad thing for him.

Also some of the materials he wanted are so rare that they are almost  
extinct.

But he did not give up as he has few other plans of obtaining these  
materials.

One of the materials he required is actually the bones of basilisk that can  
be used as the mediator for some special metals and magical materials.

The aged bones have strong magic conductivity and few other parts that  
can be powdered will have strong magic adhesive characters and  
catalytic characters.

These things are what Jonathan required for the cards.

So he has to get the body of basilisk and few other things if possible.

With that he can continue with the future plans of making high  
conductivity and spell capacity cards for usage then.

-----  
you can read up to 105 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 81: Gilderoy's jealousy

Chapter 81: Gilderoy's jealousy

So he has to get the body of basilisk and few other things if possible.

With that he can continue with the future plans of making high conductivity and spell capacity cards for usage then.

.....

During this time the dueling club was started Jonathan also signed up.

He would not do any amazing feat like others instead he came here to watch the show.

He wanted to see the show where everyone suspects that Harry is the heir of Slytherin.

Jonathan was discovered by Gilderoy that always wanted to show off.

Because of the popularity that Jonathan showed, he really wanted to do something to Jonathan to clear off his competition and to satisfy his ego.

Unfortunately for him all of his previous plans are not working.

There is doobby still at Hogwarts and he is silently protecting Jonathan as a friend.

Jonathan was very happy about this matter and because of this all the previous attempts of Gilderoy were destroyed.

Well Jonathan already had his protective measures against the tactics of Gilderoy.

But still having an extra layer of protection is always good.

On the other hand the wand of Gilderoy was broken into tiny pieces by doobby in secret using magic.

Then it was plastered just like the wand of Ron.

But doobby is really good.

It made it look like the wand is still fine without any damage on the surface with its magic.

Jonathan was surprised to know this and was looking forward to watch the show of the duel between Gilderoy and professor Snape.

Actually Gilderoy did not know about his broken wand as it has happened just yesterday.

This happens on the opening ceremony of the dueling club.

Along with many students Jonathan also came to the dueling club.

The big long stage is arranged for dueling.

Naturally Gilderoy ignorantly went on to the stage to demonstrate against professor Snape.

Jonathan looked at the show.

Gilderoy used his wand to shoot the Expelliarmus charm.

Because of the backlash of the charm he flew back all the way to the edge of the stage and made 5 back flips before stopping with the support of the wall.

He looked like a golden haired lizard with robes than a professor of Hogwarts.

Well Jonathan laughed happily without a care.

This is because the current background of Jonathan is hundred times stronger than anything at Hogwarts.

All the students laughed aloud but Gilderoy directly covered it up as showing his great back flip technique to stop the rebound of the spell.

Well no one buys that except the nympto fan girls of Gilderoy.

Jonathan did not want to pull his really image out right now.

It still has time for that.

For now Jonathan waited for his turn.

Jonathan that laughed the loudest was naturally noticed by Gilderoy.

"Fuck, he is laughing at me.

I have to get revenge on him.

Only I am meant to be the most handsome man in existence.

I have to remove him so that I can gain the most attention again."

Recently after Jonathan became charismatic the word of mouth spread all the way to news papers.

This year they are thinking of giving the 'Most Charming Smile Award' to Jonathan.

So he became jealous and wanted to do everything he can to pull Jonathan down.

Unfortunately he was unable to do anything during this time.

Some of his attempts have even backfired on him like the special sneezing runny nose potion that he wanted to make Jonathan drink.

It accidentally fell into his hands and he almost drank it because of the mysterious change of glasses.

Fortunately he knows the smell of this potion and escaped the disaster.

If he drank that potion he would get a swollen runny nose that would make him sneeze once every half an hour for a week.

That would literally be hell and all the charm that he accumulated over time would have gone down the drain.

That was his plan but it was changed by doobby that came along with Jonathan for fun.

After standing back up he found that his wand was broken from his fall just now.

So he sighed and decided to let students compete instead.

He wanted to pit Jonathan against some strong opponent and make him lose the duel.

This way he would be able to pull down some of the good name of Jonathan.

For that he wanted to choose Draco.

Unfortunately he can only arrange for the Gryffindor students but not the Slytherin students.

"It seems that my wand is broken.

I have to replace it before doing any demonstration of dueling performance.

I think I should select a model student for the duel instead.

What do you think Professor Severus?"

Snape did not have much expression and decided to let the students duel.

But he did not pick anyone and gave the chance of picking a student on the Gryffindor first.

He wanted to see who the person is and then put someone that can duel against them.

Even though he looks expressionless and stone cold, he was really a good person in heart.

With the consent from professor Snape, Gilderoy started to look around.

He made it so as if he was looking for a student to compete on the stage.

But he was actually looking for Jonathan to point at Jonathan to start the match.

Jonathan did not shy away.

He can easily read the thoughts of Gilderoy wanting to plot against him.

But Jonathan did not care about this either.

Jonathan can easily handle all the students here including Harry Potter right now.

"Jonathan, you come to the stage as the first candidate from the Gryffindor."

Gilderoy said with his iconic smile.

Jonathan also smiled back but the smile of Jonathan got more attraction than the smile of Gilderoy making his face darkened a little.

Jonathan's smile is more charming than his smile making many girls that are fanning over him switched to the boat of Jonathan.

---

you can read up to 105 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 82: Harry the heir of

Slytherin

Chapter 82: Harry the heir of Slytherin

Jonathan also smiled back but the smile of Jonathan got more attraction than the smile of Gilderoy making his face darkened a little.

Jonathan's smile is more charming than his smile making many girls that are fanning over him switched to the boat of Jonathan.

Jonathan went to the dueling stage and waited for professor Snape to select the candidate from the Slytherin side.

The person that professor Snape selected is Blaise Zabini.

He is the son of Mrs. Zabini that is famous for her beauty.

Another important thing is she married 7 men but none are alive.

They all died in a strange way.

Also every single one of them left her with a good load of fortune.

She can be called as the richest witch in the wizarding world.

Jonathan has seen her only once and he observed that her appearance can only be described with one word "Hot"

It is a miracle for such a beauty to exist.

Also her son Blaise did not have her beauty.

That is he did not have any feature that is similar to her.

Most probably he is not her blood related son.

Jonathan observed this and also fascinated by her beauty.

But he would not fall into the trap until he understands her true nature and the real secret of the deaths of her 7 husbands.

Based on the ancient medical knowledge that Jonathan studied from his previous life, he was sure that she is still a virgin.

But even still Jonathan doubt that she is actually human or some sort of other creature.

For now she is a mystery and Jonathan would not touch her unless he was completely sure of the situation.

Blaise came on to the dueling board.

They each bowed and started to walk few steps back.

It looked more like a cowboy duel in the Wild West movies.

Well even though this is funny they say that the sword sparring duels and other things are also like that.

Jonathan took his stance and cast a simply disarming spell on Blaise at the fastest speed with a flick of his wand.

Immediately the wand in the hands of Blaise flew off and the duel is over.

Even though it did not have many super moves and special effects the entire thing is quick and beautiful.

The entire duel was over within the span of one blink of an eye.

The people need time to register the thing and cheers busted out from the surroundings.

"Jonathan is really good at charms."

"See he disarmed the opponent in the blink of an eye."

There are praises from the girls below.

Many boys are also praising Jonathan for his quick movements.

Professor Flitwick that is also here looked happy as he was the one that taught Jonathan for the coming world wizarding duels after the winter break.

Jonathan was already chosen as a candidate for that and he is also going for the transfiguration competitions soon after the winter break.

Jonathan's performance has made professor Snape become interested.

Also looking at the happy expression of professor Flitwick and the expression of professor McGonagall when she talked about the talent of Jonathan made professor Snape jealous.

He knows that Jonathan is also good at potions making.

So he has the thought of taking Jonathan to some potions challenges and competitions.

But unlike transfiguration and charms, potions making requires many resources and it costs quite a lot of money.

For this reason he did not called Jonathan for anything.

But now his inner desire to have a good student was ignited and be proud of a student have ignited.

He wanted to make Harry a good potions master.

Unfortunately unlike Lily that is Harry's mother, Harry did not have an inkling of affinity towards potions.

Instead like James Potter that is Harry's father, Harry is good with transfigurations and charms.

Well he was very disappointed with that but he could not speak because of his ego.

Any way Jonathan did a few good things for Harry and supported his plans to protect Harry.

So he has decided to sponsor Jonathan in learning potions making from him.

With that thought a creepy smile appeared on his face.

Gilderoy on the side was got his face darkened as black as the bottom of a pot.

He doesn't expect Jonathan was so good.

Well he doesn't know that professor Flitwick is teaching Jonathan about the dueling.

Then the plot continued with Harry and Draco dueling.

Draco let the serpent out and Harry tried his best to make the serpent not to attack other students.

Jonathan on the other hand pulled the student right in front of the serpent back and cast a spell to disintegrate the serpent.

Jonathan immediately became a hero in front of the people and the student for saving them.

Instead Harry became a villain.

Now most people believe that Harry is the heir of Slytherin.

Previously when Jonathan stated that Harry has Parselmouth many people did not understand that.

But now the situation is different.

It looked like Harry wanted the snake to attack other students.

Sometimes listening to the things did not have as much as visual effect in a life threatening situation.

Now they saw the situation Harry reached the top of the suspects list of

being the heir of Slytherin.

Draco on the side is happy that he damaged the connections of Harry.

But he was angry because Jonathan became hero while he became a clown that went unnoticed.

With that anti Harry movement started.

Even Ron believed that Harry is the heir of Slytherin and tried to find out if it is really true while still keeping distance from Harry.

Harry naturally understood the situation.

As for Hermione she still believed in Harry and moved close to him sharing some criticism and few other problems with Harry.

But that is not all.

On the very next day the two students that Jonathan saved and shouted at Harry in the Gryffindor common room has been petrified.

-----

you can read up to 105 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 83: Christmas gifts

Chapter 83: Christmas gifts

But that is not all.

On the very next day the two students that Jonathan saved and shouted at Harry in the Gryffindor common room has been petrified.

This made the belief of the people stronger that Harry is really the heir of

Slytherin.

Even Ron believed that to some extent which is greater than before.

...

Harry was called to the headmaster's office where Jonathan is already there talking to Dumbledore about some of the doubts that he was thinking off.

Also Jonathan knows that the phoenix is going to die today and reborn today.

He came to visit the phoenix going through the process of rebirth.

Coincidentally Harry was also told to visit Dumbledore.

When Harry arrived he looked at Jonathan and thought that Jonathan is the one that complained against him.

This made Harry hate Jonathan because many people hate him right now because of his Parseltongue.

Well he completely misunderstood the situation.

Also right around that time Dumbledore went into his study to bring a book related to runes for Jonathan.

So there is only Jonathan when Harry arrived at the head master's office.

Jonathan sat beside the phoenix and looked at it without caring for Harry.

Harry looked the sorting hat on the side and asked it if it has placed him in the wrong house.

They conversed and Harry came near the phoenix just like in the plot out of curiosity.

Right when he came close the phoenix lit up in flames and turned into ashes.

Right at that moment Dumbledore also came back with a book in his hand.

Harry as if he was the thief started to speak.

"Professor, I did not do anything.

It lit up in the fire on its own....."

Before Dumbledore could speak Jonathan spoke.

"You should read some books of magical creatures and plants to get a better understanding of the situation.

This is a phoenix.

It is going through rebirth this time so it would burn in the fire first and rise up from the ashes...."

Before Jonathan finished speaking he heard the sounds from the ashes of the phoenix.

"Squeak"

"Squeak"

Then a small bird like a chick appeared in the ashes.

Jonathan used his finger to rub its head slowly with a happy face.

Harry on the other hand was dumbfounded looking at the entire thing of life and death.

Jonathan did not speak any more and let the professionals handle the matter.

Dumbledore came over to speak with Harry while he gave the book to Jonathan.

"Jonathan, look at the contents of the book first while I speak to Harry."

Jonathan took the book and started to check the contents.

Harry doesn't know what Jonathan wanted to read and the connection between Jonathan and Dumbledore seems to be close.

Harry did not understand anything.

Dumbledore started to speak about the matter related the petrification of two students and it has nothing to do with Harry.

Also Dumbledore said that he should concentrate more on studies and leave the matter related to finding the chamber of secrets to the professionals of the ministry of magic.

Because of the other incident where two other students are petrified the situation was seriously considered by the ministry of magic now.

Also the mandrake that is required of the recovery potion of these petrified people was sent by the ministry for the emergency situation.

Harry did not immediately leave and looked at Jonathan for a moment.

Dumbledore knows that he misunderstood Jonathan and wanted to clarify the situation.

"Jonathan came here to talk about some doubts he got in his research.

It has nothing to do with the incident related to petrification.

Harry you go back and rest first."

Harry left listening to the words of Dumbledore.

Jonathan looked at the affection of Dumbledore towards him which is around 75 points.

Well it is on the same level as his affection towards Harry so Jonathan was happy for the fair treatment.

After Harry left Jonathan talked with Dumbledore and decided that they would visit Gellert Grindelwald during the winter break.

Right on the day of the Christmas, they are going to visit Gellert Grindelwald.

Well Dumbledore is old but they still have a thing or two for his old friend.

Jonathan felt a little disgusted as a straight man.

But hey you cannot say bad things about the tastes of the people.

At least Jonathan is not like that which is good for him.

After that he returned back to the dorms.

Jonathan is a busy man.

Time passed by and it was on the day of the Christmas.

Jonathan got some presents.

First of all Dumbledore gave him a rare book collection related to ancient runes and formation plates from various countries.

This contains the wooden formation plates of elves lore, stone formation plates of Egypt, Panchaloha formation plates of Bharat.....

Jonathan was very satisfied with the gift from Dumbledore.

Then it was the gift from Flitwick which is a book experience collection of dueling tips.

The gift from professor McGonagall which is a book filled with her experience collection of transfiguration tips.

Then Pansy gave Jonathan some baked products that she learnt during this time.

Even though it looked like a disaster it still tasted good.

Daphne sent Jonathan a sweater and some sweets that she made by hand.

Romilda sent new suit for Jonathan.

It is not robes instead it is a suit which looked cool.

It is a black suit with violet lining and insides is also purple magenta.

Jonathan only felt that a pair of glasses is missing in this dress.

So he immediately wanted to send a letter to his loyal subordinate

Kreacher and Wiley to bring matching glasses for that.

But he stopped because the aesthetics of each person is different and if it was a different race then it would be even more different.

Jonathan doesn't want them to buy and waste money instead he would make time to visit a store to buy them.

-----

you can read up to 110 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 84: meeting Gellert

Grindelwald

Chapter 84: meeting Gellert Grindelwald

But he stopped because the aesthetics of each person is different and if it was a different race then it would be even more different.

Jonathan doesn't want them to buy and waste money instead he would make time to visit a store to buy them.

Any way he is going to go out today so he would visit Gellert

Grindelwald today.

The return presents to these people were also well selected by Jonathan.

Everyone got a present to their liking while Jonathan put on his new suit without classes.

It was perfect.

The suit has special adaptation function for size and temperature.

His current image is a young handsome 16 year old person full of vigor.

Originally he should be 14 years old but after the usage of time turner for so long he is over 2 years older physically then the age that is normally known.

Technically he is 16 years old and his mind is even older because of the soul.

Her first went to have breakfast in the great hall that attracted great

attention.

Jonathan really missed a pair of sun glasses with magenta tint.

If they are present then he would look cooler than a super hot star.

Many eyes are looking at him during the breakfast.

After that Jonathan did not stay here and arrived at the Dumbledore's office.

This was already talked over and Jonathan knows the password.

When he came to the office Dumbledore is still there with the things arranged.

The phoenix that was reborn is growing well and looked kind of cute.

Jonathan gave it some treats before going with Dumbledore.

The apparate straight to the broken castle were Gellert Grindelwald has imprisoned himself.

This is the Nurmengard Castle.

A building which Gellert Grindelwald himself had constructed and which, after 1945 following his duel with Dumbledore, became his prison.

It looked like a broken castle and Dumbledore lead the way.

They did not walk through the door instead they came to a still intact wall and Dumbledore tapped at specified locations on the wall.

It is just like entering the Diagon alley from the leaky cauldron bar.

When they entered inside they saw an old person.

His face is wrinkled with age and looked more like a beggar.

It is actually the person they are looking for Gellert Grindelwald.

He was once majestic like a prince but now he looked like a beggar.

Well time changes and the villain that could not win against a protagonist would fall into this state.

But Jonathan did not care about this.

This person has given Jonathan so many benefits that Jonathan can be

considered to be Auror level right now.

He might be compared to senior level Auror and the professors at Hogwarts due to his young age.

But he was very strong compared to many at his age.

Also his knowledge and other things are already full in his mind as a memory.

As long as he worked hard he would be on the same level or even higher level than Dumbledore before leaving Hogwarts.

This really is a great gift.

The greatest return gift that Jonathan can give back to Gellert

Grindelwald is the news about the success of his experiment.

The living proof of that is actually Jonathan that is alive and kicking.

Gellert Grindelwald when he looked at Jonathan and Dumbledore immediately understood that his experiment was success and the person came so quickly when he is still alive.

He was so happy that he started to laugh loudly.

"Hahahaha....."

I have succeeded.

I have really succeeded.

Dumbledore look.

This is out descendent with the strongest bloodline and characteristics....."

He spoke in excitement and happiness for a while before coughing loudly.

Dumbledore only looked with complicated eyes without saying anything till the end.

Jonathan also stood there waiting for Gellert Grindelwald finish his happiness and calm down.

When Gellert Grindelwald calmed down Dumbledore spoke.

"You have done something unforgiveable again.

But yes you have succeeded in creating a descendent for us...."

After speaking Dumbledore pushed Jonathan forward and let Jonathan speak with Gellert Grindelwald.

Jonathan came forward and said.

"Thank you for your inheritance mister Gellert Grindelwald,

Even though this is barely legal as I am still alive.

I appreciate the things you have given me.

I am grateful to you."

Jonathan said in the same tone he spoke to Dumbledore before.

Gellert Grindelwald did not care about the way Jonathan speak and he was even happy.

He can see the cunning nature in the eyes of Jonathan which should be inherited from him.

So he only gave one advice to Jonathan.

"Do not trust the support of other people.

As long as you are strong there is nothing you cannot get.

Don't think in the concept of power in collective efforts.

As long as you are absolutely strong there is nothing that can stop you.

..."

With the words from Gellert Grindelwald Jonathan smiled and said.

"I know and thank you for your efforts. (For bringing me into this world)"

After saying these words, Jonathan returned back and then Dumbledore and Jonathan decided to leave.

But then Gellert Grindelwald spoke.

"Wait a minute."

Dumbledore and Jonathan stopped.

"Sebastian"

As soon as Gellert Grindelwald called an old house elf walked out of the shadows.

Even though it is old it looked quite strong for some reason.

It is as if this house elf is well fed and even practiced some fighting techniques.

Also this house elf is actually wearing clothes and looked more like a butler than a house elf.

If you see it accidentally you might even think of it as a goblin from Gringotts.

Based on the appearance he looked very capable.

Jonathan can understand why Gellert Grindelwald called Sebastian here.

Gellert Grindelwald wanted to give Jonathan to his house elf Sebastian to help Jonathan.

Also this house elf would manage the things and assets of Gellert Grindelwald.

So with the house elf all the inheritance of Gellert Grindelwald would be given to Jonathan.

-----

you can read up to 110 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 85: house elf Sebastian

Chapter 85: house elf Sebastian

Also this house elf would manage the things and assets of Gellert Grindelwald.

So with the house elf all the inheritance of Gellert Grindelwald would be given to Jonathan.

"Take this house elf with you.

From now on you are its master.

He can do many things and serve you well.

This is my Christmas gift to you.

Dumbledore take good care of him.

You may leave now."

He said directly without giving any time for Jonathan or Dumbledore to refuse.

Jonathan doesn't want to refuse and Dumbledore did not say anything.

But as the rules state that private house elves are not permitted at Hogwarts.

So Jonathan has to send this house elf to stay with Kreacher at 12 Grimmauld Place.

Well Jonathan has his plans and he accepted the house elf.

Then Jonathan whispered some things to the house elf and sent it to meet with Kreacher and other house elf.

While it is like that Jonathan and Dumbledore returned to Hogwarts.

By the time they returned they heard the incident where Hermione partially turned into a cat.

Jonathan really wanted to take a look at the hospital wing.

But Madam Poppy Pomfrey would not let Jonathan inside.

Well Jonathan only spoke a few words to Hermione before leaving there.

Hermione don't know that Jonathan would be concerned about her.

But she felt sweet in her heart.

As for Harry and Ron they became normal after a while and returned to the common room.

They found that Hermione had an accident and went to look right when Jonathan left the place.

Even though they faced with each other they did not speak anything.

On the other hand while returning to the common room Jonathan saw the frustrated Percy Weasley.

He was frustrated because Penelope has drawn a line between them and she would not let him close to her.

This made him mad but he could not find what is wrong here.

As for Harry and Ron their plan has actually succeeded in finding that Draco is not the heir of Slytherin.

Jonathan returned to the room and wrote a letter to Kreacher.

This is about how to put Sebastian to work.

While it is going on Jonathan returned back to 12 Grimmauld place.

Jonathan has something to discuss with his house elves and also to talk to the manager Davis of the Gringotts bank.

Based on the plot in a few days right of the winter break Dolores

Umbridge would make the law against werewolves.

This is a good thing for Jonathan to get cheap labor force to work for him in the cold areas without sun or moon.

That is to let these people go to Alaska for mining.

These people would not get jobs anywhere and they need to take care of their families and their needs.

So they need a livelihood.

Jonathan would provide livelihood for them and give jobs to them in an area where moon rarely shines.

Because of the werewolf bloodline they would not feel too much cold even in the cold weather.

That is the best place for them to stay and become miners.

Not normal miners but gold miners.

Jonathan prepared a magic contract already with the help of Kreacher and Wiley.

Now there is also Sebastian that is very professional in this kind of things

He checked the magic contract and corrected few points for Jonathan.

With everything set Jonathan went back to Hogwarts to get help from Dumbledore.

He cannot just set up a company at his age.

He needs the support of a guardian or guarantee.

Dumbledore can become his guarantee for Jonathan.

Although the current legal guardian of Jonathan is Lucius Malfoy,

Jonathan can still make a few changes in secret.

With the thought Jonathan came to the office of Dumbledore and started to speak.

"Professor, I have divined something that would happen in the future.

It is like a vision where the ministry of magic would make law stopping werewolves from doing any kind of job.

It would be very hard for them.

So I have come up with this plan.

Please listen to it carefully.

As everyone knows that Alaska is a cold place that has moon light rarely.

This place is in neutral grounds even though its ownership has changed hands.

This place without moon light or full moon would be the best place for the werewolves to stay and live in peace.

I am going to form a financial company with the funds I have in my hand to make these werewolves into experienced miners and mine gold for the company.

For that I want to take the help of manager Davis from the Gringotts bank.

They would manage the business with small percent of fee and they would help handling the gold into the usable currency.

Not only this, my financial company will provide help for magical creatures that can work and make a living....."

Jonathan explained his idea shocking Dumbledore.

He heard from minister fudge that they are going to make a law like that under the influence of a stupid woman named Dolores.

He was opposed to the idea but many people are in favor to this idea.

So he did not have the choice but to let it go.

The major problem for the werewolf people is that they will be out of control once they see the full moon.

Accidents happen from time to time causing the deaths of the people.

So even if oppose the idea about the law on werewolves he could not stop them from happening.

But the idea Jonathan gave is really great and very easy to handle the situation.

Dumbledore immediately became happy and said to Jonathan that he would support this idea.

Immediately they both went to the ministry of magic to meet with minister fudge.

But before that they would notarize the plan of Jonathan in the order of phoenix.

This way no one would use this plan and cause problems for Jonathan.

-----  
you can read up to 110 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 86: Jonathan's own

company

if you like my novel then please give me a good rating

.....

Chapter 86: Jonathan's own company

But before that they would notarize the plan of Jonathan in the order of phoenix.

This way no one would use this plan and cause problems for Jonathan.

Even Dumbledore do not trust the people in the wizarding world.

It is especially so for minister fudge and the bunch of hypocrites.

It is also the reason why he did not reveal any of his plans to those people or even in the order of phoenix.

The process was very smoothly and quickly done with the presence of Dumbledore.

When the process is done Jonathan and Dumbledore met with minister fudge to get the permission for the plan of Jonathan.

Minister fudge is like a fan girl around Dumbledore.

He directly approved the plan of Jonathan without even looking into the details.

He doesn't know that he would be crying without tears because he approved this plan without getting a share of the money.

The smiles on the faces of Dumbledore and Jonathan was so wide when they got the approval without any hindrance from the minister fudge that they looked like two old foxes that got a fat pig willing becoming their dinner.

Originally Dumbledore and Jonathan have prepared a small sum of money to convince minister fudge with it.

But things went well without the use of money.

Jonathan knows that after another year or two, minister fudge would lose the faith and dependence on Dumbledore completely.

At that time nothing good would come out of minister fudge even if they wanted.

But the current situation is different.

Minister fudge did not understand the matter and thought that he made Dumbledore happy with his quick work.

After thanking minister fudge, Dumbledore and Jonathan went to Gringotts bank to meet manager Davis.

With Dumbledore and Jonathan at the same time the treatment they receive is very good.

When Jonathan explained the plan, the eyes of Davis were twinkling.

Jonathan then told Davis that he was specifically given 1 percent of the profits while the Gringotts as a partner would receive 9 percent of profits as a whole for managing.

This 9 percent is from the profits other than wages that are already given for working separately.

Similarly that 1 percent is also like that for manager Davis.

He would be given salary for working for Jonathan as a partner and he

would also receive 1 percent profit share as extra benefit as a person confident of Jonathan.

Getting the special treatment and the extra benefit specifically for him made Davis moved.

He immediately accepted the offer of Jonathan.

For the time being everything will be kept in secret.

Davis wanted to ask about the approval of the ministry.

When Jonathan showed him the approval letter Davis was really set.

Most of the ground work and preparations for the basic plan are completed.

All that is left is to start the recruitment and start the work.

Well leasing the gold mine in Alaska is also in the list but the funds are provided by Dumbledore.

For the time being Dumbledore would be in charge.

That is for the world outside Dumbledore is the person that is organizing the entire thing.

But everything is in the name of Jonathan with the approval of the minister.

Also for the specific thing, Dumbledore is the guardian for the business of Jonathan.

It is legally approved by the ministry.

...

They returned to Hogwarts after dealing with many things.

When they returned they found that the secret passage on the fourth floor has collapsed.

A very roomy secret passage to Hogsmeade was located behind a big mirror on the fourth floor, but it caved in during this winter.

It is collapsed because of the heavy snow fall.

Dumbledore immediately got busy.

Even though he did not say that minister fudge still wanted to investigate he plan that he just approved for Dumbledore.

But that evening something happened that made him unable to concentrate on many things.

As part of a bet, Cornelius Fudge's nephew causes a Muggle tube train to disappear.

Muggle travelers wait an hour and a half for their train before figuring out that it has vanished.

As results of the event, Rufus is suspended from his job at the Improper Use of Magic Office and the public questions the Ministry's purported commitment to eradicating anti-Muggle bias within its ranks.

The school started normally after the winter break and Jonathan was more enthusiastic right now as he continued with what he was doing before.

Harry got the diary that Ginny flushed in the toilet.

Well Jonathan already saw the diary but he don't want to touch something that was flushed into a toilet.

He wants to be clean unlike some people.

Jonathan did not care about these situations.

He only pays attention to these so that he can benefit from them when it was required.

There is another good thing that Jonathan did during the winter break.

It is to send a blackmail letter to Lucius along with his photo of dropping the diary into the cauldron of Ginny.

This was done by Sebastian that is very good at doing bad things like this.

He learnt them from Gellert Grindelwald.

Jonathan gave him the general idea and he went on to work.

The result is that half of the wealth of Malfoy family is now in the hands of Jonathan.

Jonathan used the wealth as the starting capital for his plan on his consultancy company.

Dumbledore did not ask Jonathan, from where he got so much money from.

With both his and Gellert Grindelwald's characteristics Jonathan can get money from many means.

Draco that has returned to the school did not have a good face.

His mother actually asked about Jonathan more than him.

Yes Jonathan did not massage her this time making her long for a good massage.

But she could not be direct revealing her secret.

Jonathan would not let her fall into the hands of other people.

She belongs to him from the moment he set his eyes on her.

-----

you can read up to 110 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 87: Valentine's Day

Chapter 87: Valentine's Day

Jonathan would not let her fall into the hands of other people.

She belongs to him from the moment he set his eyes on her.

But it takes some time to get her completely.

For that he has already arranged few things.

As long as he massages her again this summer then he was sure to make her accept the massage with oil.

.....

Few more days passed by and that day is the Valentine's Day.

Jonathan's was given so many chocolate that it literally filled his hands and pockets whenever he went around.

He looked like a chocolate sales man than a student at Hogwarts with so many chocolates on him.

Well Jonathan loves chocolate but he cannot eat everything.

So he will only bites a small piece and returns the rest to the girls that are still standing after giving him the chocolate.

Well most girls after giving him a chocolate would run away in embarrassment and shyness.

Some of the girls are bold and stands there to wait for Jonathan's response.

Jonathan responded just like that without saying much.

Even though he strengthened his body it would not last with tens and hundreds of girls.

There is still a limit.

He doesn't want to take too many women and could not satisfy them.

If that happens he would be cheated by them later.

So he has to be careful with the number of women he can have at a time.

With that most of the girls are simply rejected but he still bit on their chocolate as a courtesy.

Well he would definitely eat private chocolate from pansy, Daphne,

Romilda and few others.

Even Penelope brought Jonathan some chocolate but she did not give any to Percy.

Similarly Harry and Ron did not get any chocolate from anyone.

Even Fred and George got chocolates from other girls.

The funny incident attracted the attention of some people.

But it soon dwarves dressed as cupids appeared all over the school.

Jonathan knows about this and he was able to deter them enough to not to come to him.

On Valentine's Day,

Ron and Harry are dismayed to find out Lockhart has spread dwarves dressed as cupids throughout the school to receive and deliver Valentines as a morale booster due to believing that he made the attacks stop.

One cupid-dwarf manages to deliver one to Harry.

The dwarf tackles Harry, sits on his ankles, and sings a Valentine's message to him.

His eyes are as green as a fresh pickled toad,

His hair is as dark as a blackboard.

I wish he was mine, he's really divine,

The hero who conquered the Dark Lord

While struggling to avoid him, the embarrassed Harry trips and falls, having ink spilled all over the contents of his bag.

Ginny notices the diary and assumes a horrified expression.

Draco Malfoy also tries to steal the diary as Harry is picking up his stuff,

But an angered Harry stuns him,

Ignoring that Percy Weasley was also there trying to handle the situation,

This results in Percy reprimanding Harry.

Jonathan watched all of this from the side as if he was watching a show.

Jonathan knows what would happen later but right now he has to make sure that the plot is on the right track.

So some important events and incidents should be noted down by him just in case.

Hermoine did not give any chocolate to Harry and Ron.

But she secretly gave one to Jonathan.

Not directly but sent to him through a small present box with his name in secret.

This was a thank you for him coming to her when she turned into a cat and talking to her and consoling her.

Well she also gave her first kiss to Jonathan.

So she has some complicated feelings for him.

Ginny is in a situation of her own and could not give any chocolate to anyone.

Harry got the information from the diary that Tom Riddle pointing toward Hagrid.

It is said that the targeted magic beast that is doing all this is the pet of Hagrid that is an Acromantula, who he has seemingly named Aragog.

But based on the investigation done by Jonathan and facts stated by Jonathan before, the magical beast should be a basilisk.

Knows this Harry was confused and the plot started to correct itself with a thought emerging in the mind of Harry.

That is to verify if what Jonathan said is true or not.

This is because he believes that Jonathan might be the heir to Slytherin because of the nonsense from Ron.

So Harry stated this matter to Ron and Hermoine and then they started to investigate.

It started with going to Hagrid to speak about the incident 50 years ago.

Jonathan did not go along with them right now.

Jonathan has other plans for this matter.

As he has time on her hand he went to play with the girls as today is Valentine's Day.

He got chocolate from Rita Skeeter which is slightly inclined to a different taste of lemon rather than towards pure chocolate taste.

Also he got chocolate from Narcissa which is strange.

This is a bitter chocolate that has sweet taste mixed in from time to time.

The blend is not quite right.

May be she just learnt this and made the chocolate to send it to Jonathan.

Well Jonathan was really happy to get so many things.

He has to prepare for the day of the return gifts with return gifting chocolates to all the girls he liked and gave him chocolates.

He did not forget Hermoine that sent the box of chocolate without her name.

But he can easily recognize her hand writing easily.

She was proud about her idea and did not think about the logical part of identifying.

This is the problem with the wizards.

They always ignore the logical part of most of the things.

If they thought of the logical part of the situations,

-----

you can read up to 115 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 88: Ginny was taken to

chamber of secrets

Chapter 88: Ginny was taken to chamber of secrets

They always ignore the logical part of most of the things.

If they thought of the logical part of the situations, most of the incidents in the Harry potter series would have been solved directly.

It is just like questioning the first victim of the chamber of secrets to know its exact location instead of blindly searching for that.

They have enough power to make a soul speak the truth.

But they would not do such a simple thing to solve the head ache.

They are simply stupid.

Well did not have anything to do with Jonathan.

He has his own agenda.

As long as other people could help him that is enough.

Jonathan has already made preparations of the white day to return the Valentine's Day gifts to all of his women.

With that settled he became free.

During the next month nothing strange happened and everything is normal.

But Jonathan did not dare to call his women to find him this time.

It was dangerous.

Only Jonathan would go around doing his experiments during this time.

The time passed by quickly till it was may 8th.

That day three big incidents happened.

First incident is about Hermoine granger and Penelope Clearwater has

been petrified just like the cat of caretaker flicht.

Originally they have scheduled a Quidditch match on the next day to relieve the tensed nerves of the students.

But now it was canceled.

This is the second big incident.

The third incident is actually ministry of magic have to push this blame on someone.

Even though Jonathan spoke about the situation and pointed it at basilisk, these politicians needed to calm the people.

So they pushed the blame to Hagrid taking him to Azkaban.

Jonathan tried to help Hagrid with his explanation along with Dumbledore.

But none of that worked.

The prejudice that Hagrid had towards Jonathan has gone down a little with the persuasion of Jonathan to release him.

Before leaving he gave the clue just like that in the original plot looking at an empty corner.

Others might not think about it but Jonathan knows that Harry and Ron are here using a fake invisibility cloak.

Even though it is a fake one that would lose its effects over the usage of time it still works well right now.

Things became complicated.

This is not the only problem as another problem appeared in the new company he started.

Well his company is not implicated but there are some pressure and problems from the ministry due to a certain goblin riot.

The riot broke out in Chipping Clodbury,

Where talks regarding the Goblin Bill of Rights were occurring between

the Brotherhood of Goblins and the British Ministry of Magic, When Goblins who had acquired wands started using them to wreak havoc. The rioting Goblins caused some items in the Muggle town to explode and then transfigured other items called for justice for their kind. Well things are much easier to solve here with proper amount of money in place.

Also the entire situation was diverted towards other direction about the incident at Hogwarts.

Jonathan did not follow Harry and Ron into the forbidden forest.

He did not have any interest in playing with spiders right now.

Also these spiders really like human flesh and blood as food.

So Jonathan did not go over to the forbidden forest.

Instead he went to the hospital wing to visit Penelope Clearwater and Hermione granger from time to time.

Even though the ministry provided with the medicine to make the petrified person normal, but it takes time for them to become completely normal.

Jonathan continued to visit them every day and talked them.

Even though they are petrified they can still listen to the words of Jonathan.

Hermoine was petrified because she was trying to see if what Jonathan said about basilisk is true or what Harry found later is true.

Originally it should be something similar.

As for Penelope Clearwater she is also in a similar situation patrolling around to make sure that no one would get attacked.

But she over estimated herself and got attacked right now.

Jonathan when visiting them did not say much.

He only spoke a few good words that everyone is safe and they would

return back to normal soon.

On May 29th Jonathan knows that Harry and Ron would figure out the entire incident.

So Jonathan took the initiative to get things done before them.

But for that the trigger that he needed is for Ginny to be taken into the chamber of secrets.

Harry and Ron have just figured out what the monster was and where to find the Chamber of Secrets.

They run to the staff room but no one is there.

A few moments later an emergency staff meeting is called and Harry suggests that they hide in the wardrobe to hear what's going on before telling the staff what they've learned.

In the emergency staff meeting there are also the people from the ministry of magic and an extra member that Harry and Ron did not expect.

It was actually Jonathan that came here to explain his theory and his findings.

During the talk Harry and Ron finds sad news about Ginny Weasley.

They learn that Ginny has been kidnapped by the Basilisk, and the heir of Slytherin has left another message under the previous one.

"HER SKELETON WILL LIE IN THE CHAMBER FOREVER".

Jonathan immediately suggests that they should go the bathroom where the first incident happened.

Also he suggests taking Harry with them.

That is because Jonathan says that the entrance to the chamber of secrets can only be opened using the Parseltongue.

With this suggestion everyone decided to move and they are going to take Gilderoy with them.

But Gilderoy tried to escape because he is just a dummy piece without any combat effectiveness.

Jonathan has already written to Rita Skeeter and told her to wait in the staff room of Gilderoy in her Animagus form to see the good show.

-----  
you can read up to 115 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 89: entering the chamber

of secrets part-1

Chapter 89: entering the chamber of secrets part-1

But Gilderoy tried to escape because he is just a dummy piece without any combat effectiveness.

Jonathan has already written to Rita Skeeter and told her to wait in the staff room of Gilderoy in her Animagus form to see the good show.

She was thrilled and is currently in the staff room the defense against dark arts teacher in the appearance of a beetle.

Right at that time Harry and Ron came to Gilderoy to ask him for help save Ginny.

Actually, they wanted to tag along with Gilderoy that can be convinced easily than other professors to take them along.

They want to go along into the chamber of secrets to save Ginny.

One cannot say if they are brave or stupid.

When those big powerful professors and Aurors from the ministry are hesitating, they wanted to fight against the unknown that is killing people.

Well Jonathan did not care about this and is currently in wait to let the show start.

They now know the location and all they need is for someone to open. Jonathan has already told the plan and also revealed the secret of Gilderoy being an impostor instead of a true adventurer.

This was done after Gilderoy left the meeting room silently.

Now they used an invisibility spell to hide near the toilet where the chamber of secrets is supposed to be present.

They are waiting for the people to come over and open them.

Everyone knows that Harry is the one with the Parseltongue that can open the chamber of secrets.

Originally they did not want to use the bait method that Jonathan is using right now.

But under the insistence of Jonathan and telling that Harry might not be able to use the Parseltongue unless the situation is urgent subconsciously they would not have accepted it.

While they wait three people arrived here and a beetle flew behind them.

The three people are Ron, Harry and Gilderoy.

When they came here other noticed that Gilderoy did not have his new wand and he was being threatened by both Harry and Ron.

Well the previous wand of Gilderoy was actually broken.

Ron is actually using his broken wand.

Well as soon as the three people entered the group hiding in the shadows followed.

They all looked at Harry that used the Parseltongue to open the gates of

the chamber of secrets.

Jonathan's plan is also right at his hand.

It would only take the right moment to make the move and get the benefits.

When they came down into the underground rocky area that looked like a huge cave they noticed the shed skin of the basilisk.

By the time they came down a certain incident is happening.

Just then, Lockhart feigns fainting and he steals Ron's wand.

Victoriously proclaiming that he will erase Harry and Ron's memories and tell everybody they lost their sanity at the sight of Ginny's mangled body,

Lockhart casts the Memory Charm. Ron's broken wand causes the charm to backfire, erasing Lockhart's memory and causing a portion of the ceiling to cave in.

Originally this should trap Harry in the direction of the chamber of secrets and Ron in the direction of the castle.

But Jonathan that acted at that moment was on the side of Harry and Jonathan is still in the state of invisibility along with other professors.

Rita did not follow them down instead she went to the castle gate to formally appear there to talk.

Even for the wizards it would take a while to clear the caved in area of the cave,

If they can really complete the work quickly they would have already repaired the caved in secret passage long ago.

Not only students but sometimes professors will also use the secret passages for travelling in secret.

Ron and the professors that came have no choice but to stay behind and clear a path through the rocks.

On the other hand Harry continues in search of Ginny while Jonathan is following him in the dark using the invisibility cloak for extra support.

Harry then encounters a wall with stone snakes on it, opens it by speaking Parseltongue, and enters the Chamber of secrets.

Harry finds himself standing at the end of a long dimly-lit giant hall.

Jonathan was behind but he did not dare to enter inside as he is not the protagonist and he could not face the basilisk.

Jonathan would wait outside till the entire situation is over and receive the final rewards peacefully.

Jonathan did not even dare to look or step inside the chamber of secrets.

All he did is to block the door from closing on its own locking the path for his plans to succeed.

Harry entered inside and looked around the dim lit cave.

At the far end by the foot of Slytherin's statue, he finds Ginny lying on the ground, pale and cold.

He drops his wand and runs to her, trying to get a response from her, but to no avail.

Even though Jonathan did not enter inside he can still hear the voices and can understand the situation based on the original story that he knows.

Tom Riddle approaches Harry and Ginny, holding Harry's wand,

He explains that his presence in the present is because he is a memory, which had been preserved in his own diary for fifty years.

He then reveals what has happened in the past.

He had opened the Chamber of Secrets fifty years ago and planned to purge the school of Muggle-born.

However, when he learned that the school was going to close down due to the attacks and that Dumbledore was keeping a closer watch on him.

He had no choice but to cease the attacks and frame Hagrid for doing it.

He eventually left behind a diary containing the memory of his sixteen-year-old self in hopes that it would, one day, fall into the hands of an unsuspecting victim who would help him to finish his work.

---

you can read up to 115 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 90: entering the chamber

of secrets part-2

Chapter 90: entering the chamber of secrets part-2

He had no choice but to cease the attacks and frame Hagrid for doing it.

He eventually left behind a diary containing the memory of his sixteen-year-old self in hopes that it would, one day, fall into the hands of an unsuspecting victim who would help him to finish his work.

The diary ends up with that Ginny.

Tom Riddle had written back sympathetically and Ginny grew to confess her fears, hopes and feelings to him.

She essentially poured some of her soul into him, which was exactly what he wanted.

He gradually grew more powerful and eventually managed to pour some of his soul back into her, possessing her and using her body to open the Chamber of Secrets.

Then he released the Basilisk that launched the new series of attacks and to write the threatening messages on the walls.

However, Ginny became suspicious of the diary and tried to dispose of it by flushing it down the toilet in Moaning Myrtle's bathroom.

This is when Harry found it.

When Ginny saw Harry with the diary on Valentine's Day, she panicked and worried that Tom Riddle had told Harry about her role in the attacks.

So she stole it back from his dormitory.

The diary began taking control of her again.

But this time Tom Riddle has the intention of killing Harry.

So, he had Ginny write her death notice on the wall and come down to wait in the chamber of secrets.

This is to lure Harry to her rescue with the intention of killing Harry here.

Tom Riddle is angered that Harry managed to defeat the Dark wizard Lord Voldemort as a mere baby.

To be more precise, he was angry that this news has spread throughout the wizarding world causing his reputation to be tarnished.

Jonathan is listening to all this nonsense and finally felt that the conversation or story mode before the big battle came to an end.

The more time wasted will make things more complicated for Jonathan.

The professors on the other side are all professionals and they would quickly come here removing the blockade of rocks.

That would spoil the plan of Jonathan.

Fortunately the conversation did not last long making things easy for Jonathan.

Harry asks Tom Riddle why he cares about it,

Tom Riddle reveals that "Voldemort is his past, present and future."

He then writes the air with Harry's wand his full name, TOM MARVOLO RIDDLE, then waves the wand and the letters rearrange themselves into, I AM LORD VOLDEMORT.

Harry then realizes that Lord Voldemort was only a pseudonym and that his original name was Tom Marvolo Riddle.

Riddle explains that he couldn't bear to use the name of a Muggle father who abandoned him before his wizard son could be born, right when he found out that his wife was a witch descended from Salazar Slytherin.

So he scrambled that name to create a new one, which he knew people would fear when he became the greatest sorcerer in the world.

Well that is what he said but Jonathan has many doubts in this matter.

Even though he is the self proclaimed greatest sorcerer in the world he did not have an ounce of common sense.

If he did, he would be still living normally ruling the entire earth.

Well he is a moron on the same level or a little higher than Ron.

Other than that he is nothing special.

Also he is far weaker than Dumbledore even when he was at his peak.

Strictly speaking if Jonathan can reach half of his potential then he would be stronger than Tom riddle.

Jonathan on the side started to get restless because of all the conversation they are having.

He could not intervene because Jonathan did not have a way to kill the basilisk right now.

He can only rely on the luck of the protagonist Harry to solve this problem and steal the end results.

For some reason Jonathan felt that he was a little similar to Gilderoy Lockhart in this matter.

But he did not care about that.

While they are talking Fawkes the phoenix came over to Jonathan.

Even with the invisibility cloak it can still discover Jonathan because of the scent.

Invisibility cloak can make him disappear but the smell is still there.

If a person has super hearing and super smell, he can easily discover Jonathan.

Unfortunately the so called death did not have these things which are very strange to call itself as death.

Jonathan doubts that the self proclaimed death is a dark wizard of some sort from the ancient times.

On the other hand the three brothers are morons that got lured by some things falling into the trap of the death.

Jonathan was sure that there are other hidden stories within the information provided by the history.

Most of the stories where the nobles did good things might not be what they actually are.

Instead they did something horrible and they cover it up with the greatness stories turning the black into white.

The best example is the mother of Tom riddle.

Since Tom riddle became Voldemort and a dark wizard this was not changed into a glorious deed of love story.

Well that did not matter.

Jonathan immediately told the phoenix.

"Now go and deliver the hat to Harry quickly."

The phoenix is quite intelligent and it immediately took off going towards Harry."

As soon as Harry received the sword Tom riddle summoned the basilisk.

Phoenix pecked the eyes of basilisk and then it flew back out of the chamber of secrets.

Jonathan sighed because the eyes of basilisk can be useful.

It is very similar to the eyes of medusa.

Unfortunately he did not have a method to kill it without destroying its eyes.

Also the eyes of basilisk are very dangerous if he looked at it unexpectedly.

So Jonathan gave up on the eyes of basilisk.

The phoenix did not leave instead it came to the side of Jonathan.

-----  
you can read up to 115 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 91: Jonathan makes his

appearance

Chapter 91: Jonathan makes his appearance

So Jonathan gave up on the eyes of basilisk.

The phoenix did not leave instead it came to the side of Jonathan.

Jonathan also did not send it away

The moment basilisk lost its eyes Jonathan slowly walked over into the chamber of secrets.

He made sure that no one noticed Jonathan.

The phoenix was waiting outside for the time being.

It comes again to save Harry later.

Jonathan has many uses for Harry and he doesn't want the protagonist to die so easily.

The luck of the protagonist is the best thing to get more opportunities and treasures.

All Jonathan has to do is to send Harry towards the danger and the opportunity would come out on its own.

It is more like Harry is a treasure and opportunity sniffing dog in the hands of Jonathan.

So Harry has to survive this crisis.

But the credit has to go to Jonathan.

Here is one thing that Jonathan did not understand.

For some reason this snake type creature basilisk that did not have any ears can actually hear the sounds.

Most probably author or the god of this world that is in charge of doing the maintenance work is stupid.

Well it is none of Jonathan's business of what happens here.

All he has to do is to wait for Harry to kill the basilisk.

It did not take long Harry and basilisk to go around in circles.

After several missed strikes from the blinded Basilisk, it strikes again, right at him this time.

But Harry plunges the sword into the roof of the Basilisk's mouth, killing it.

However, one of its poisonous fangs sinks into his arm, injecting a deadly poison.

They fell down right beside the still unconscious Ginny and the illusionary image of Tom riddle.

This is the queue when Jonathan should appear.

Because right at that time Ginny would gain her consciousness for a little while.

Also Jonathan plan to kill the soul piece of Tom riddle here and see if there are any benefits from this from the villain system.

Villains are hunted by both protagonists and other villains.

At the same time Jonathan can also gain benefits for defeating, killing and spoiling the plans of both villains and protagonists.

There are also heroines and supporting characters.

Everything could give Jonathan benefits in one way or the other.

So he quickened his steps and came to Tom riddle.

Then Jonathan pulled the wand in the hands of Tom riddle.

The water is turbulent because of the fall of the basilisk and its death struggle.

So Jonathan was not noticed by anyone.

Jonathan directly snatched the wand in his hand first and then removed the cloak that is covering him.

Harry that was lying on the ground looked shocked by the sudden appearance of Jonathan.

Tom riddle was also startled and asked.

"Who the hell are you?

Wait I know you, from that girls memories.

You are called Jonathan from the black family right.

What are you doing here?"

Jonathan looked at Voldemort for a moment and said with a mocking smile.

"If you want the answers then come directly to find them instead of being a piece of memory.

Also I don't really care much about idiotic half bloods like you.

I am not like those morons that blindly followed you.

Even some muggle born people are better than you.

Remember I am Jonathan black.

Come to me and talk to me face to face instead of being a coward.

Also, remember not to send your cronies to me.

If I find someone I would kill them directly."

Jonathan is not idle while speaking as he moved to take the diary and went to the basilisk that finally fell into its eternal slumber.

At that time Tom riddle has an aggrieved expression on his face because Jonathan rubbed salt on his sour wound about his origins.

He just explained to Harry that he left behind his human origins.

But Jonathan did not consider that and called him half blood.

This made him angry and started to shake wildly.

Because of this he did not notice that Jonathan is taking the life diary of Tom riddle towards the basilisk.

Only when Jonathan put the diary of Tom riddle between the fangs of basilisk did he noticed the situation.

His expression immediately changed into

"No, don't do that....."

But before he could speak Jonathan hit the head of the basilisk.

Immediately the diary was pierced by the fangs of basilisk because of the reflexive action.

When the nerve of a newly dead snake is stimulated, the channels in the nerve will open up, allowing ions to pass through.

This creates an electrical impulse that enables the muscle to carry out a reflexive action, like a bite

This is what Jonathan used instead of trying the pierce the diary with the

fang of the snake slowly.

Immediately the blood flowed out of the diary at the same time the spirit body of Tom riddle got many holes slowly making him disintegrate.

Tom riddle made the endless No's while all of this is happening.

On the other hand Ginny woke up for a moment and Jonathan appeared in front of her with the words he gave to Tom riddle.

"Now that it is over you can die and leave Ginny for good.

Do ever put your thought on any woman around me...."

Jonathan noticed the eye opening of Ginny and said there words for her to hear.

When she fainted again Jonathan did not care about her and went to Harry first.

Harry was in dazed state not knowing what Jonathan is speaking.

Jonathan did not help Harry immediately instead he cast a silencing ward around them and then spoke.

"You have promised me that you would give me credit for one incident or event right.

I want you to give me credit for the current incident for killing the basilisk.

Don't worry; I will not let you die....."

-----  
you can read up to 120 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 92: deep hug from molly

Weasley

Chapter 92: deep hug from molly Weasley

"You have promised me that you would give me credit for one incident or event right.

I want you to give me credit for the current incident for killing the basilisk.

Don't worry; I will not let you die.

Since you took the oath I have told you what I want.

You cannot tell anyone about what you did as everything you did to kill basilisk is my credit.

Instead you are only a hindrance in the entire thing.

This is the story you should stick to."

Jonathan said to Harry that was in pain from the fang that pierced his hand.

Jonathan pulled out the fang from the arm of Harry and then called the phoenix over to heal the wound of Harry with its tears.

Jonathan took the fang and the phoenix standing on his other hand looked very majestic.

Right at that time the other professors has finally arrived.

They saw the scene where Jonathan saved Harry and let the phoenix drop few tears onto the wound of Harry.

Jonathan as if he did not notice anything dropped the fang on the side and cleaned his hands with water that he augmented.

He cleaned his hand before going to check the situation Ginny.

Right then Ron arrived and shouted.

"Don't touch my sister,

What have you done to Harry?"

He asked and ran into the chamber of secrets in a hurry.

Suddenly he saw the giant serpent corpse shocking him.

He tripped and fell on his face.

Jonathan was amused and did not care about him at all.

He simply checked the situation of Ginny and then spoke to the rushing professors.

"Everything is alright.

She is just exhausted.

Harry got his hand pierced by basilisk's fang.

Fortunately the phoenix came here in time.

Its tears have saved him.

But they need medical attention quickly.

Professors if you take care of this I have something important to report to professor Dumbledore."

Jonathan said and went to take the diary from the fangs of the dead basilisk.

Then he was taken away from here by the phoenix just like Dumbledore apparate from the castle under the investigation of ministry of magic.

Ron widened his mouth so much that you can put a wooden log inside without a problem.

Harry and Ginny were still unconscious right now.

Jonathan appeared in the head master's room.

Right then Dumbledore arrived back from something that distracted him that day.

When he returned Jonathan explained the situation to him with the diary on his hand.

Jonathan spoke about Tom riddle and Voldemort shocking Dumbledore a

little.

Dumbledore took the diary and checked it feeling the dark magic energy and sinister soul energy.

While he was checking professor McGonagall, professor Snape and professor Flitwick returned from the hospital wing.

Jonathan immediately asked how Ginny is doing.

Professor McGonagall said that she is fine and nothing happened to her.

Jonathan nodded his head.

Right now other than Ginny, Gilderoy and Harry are also in the hospital wing.

This is not a good year for Harry as he got hits and beatings from almost everything.

...

Things have finally calmed down.

Jonathan after the professors left asked Dumbledore if he could take the extracts from the basilisk.

Dumbledore don't mind as Jonathan has made a big contribution to the entire thing based on the information.

Jonathan returned back to the chamber of secrets that very day and then quickly got all the useful things from the basilisk.

He can make many useful artifacts and other things with these bones, flesh, body parts, and skin.

Everything is useful in one way or the other.

After getting everything, Jonathan returned back to the room of requirements and continued with his research.

From time to time he comes to the hospital wing and visit Ginny, Hermione and Penelope.

They woke up and got better within a week from the incident with

basilisk.

Rita Skeeter that was there that day made two big articles.

First is the article related to Gilderoy, about faked all of his adventures and now lost his memory.

Second is about Jonathan that saved Harry and solved the case related to chamber of secrets from 50 years.

Jonathan also told Dumbledore to clear off the charges related to Hagrid.

Later Hagrid came to Harry and apologized to Jonathan.

Previously Hagrid was not in good terms with Jonathan because Hagrid felt that Jonathan is the son of the traitor and murderer Sirius black.

Now he heard that Jonathan not only solved the case but also asked the authorities to release Hagrid.

For this he was grateful to Jonathan and changed his opinion of Jonathan for the better.

This is good news to Jonathan because with the help of Hagrid many things can be done without much effort.

Also next year is the one when Sirius would escape out of the Azkaban and at that time Jonathan can prove his innocence.

With that Jonathan's bad name would be gone for good.

Also during this time Jonathan met with Arthur and Molly that heard about the incident related to their daughter.

They found that Jonathan saved their daughter and they thanked Jonathan from the bottom of their hearts.

They also found that Jonathan saved Harry at that time.

The best things here is that Jonathan got a deep hug from Molly.

She is not like that in the movie instead she is more like Ginny and her body is really good.

The hug has already suffocated Jonathan because of the deep cleavage.

Jonathan tried his best to control his image and did not show the lustful look.

Instead he acted innocent to cover things up.

Jonathan simply accepted their gratitude and then let them leave.

Jonathan did not notice that Molly has actually become interested in Jonathan.

This world might appear to be the world of Harry Potter but they are fundamentally different by a large margin.

It is especially so for the appearances of the beauties and also many incidents that have deeper roots and changes.

-----  
you can read up to 120 chapters for 1\$ patronage in patron:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 93: Dobby is free

Chapter 93: Dobby is free

This world might appear to be the world of Harry Potter but they are fundamentally different by a large margin.

It is especially so for the appearances of the beauties and also many incidents that have deeper roots and changes.

Jonathan simply stated that Ginny is not at fault of any of this and something happened by chance.

Jonathan did not reveal about Lucius using the diary of Tom Riddle right

now.

It did would not have any value to him to use that information here.

Also for some reason Arthur did not seem to think badly of Jonathan being hugged by molly.

This was observed by Jonathan feeling that something was actually very wrong here.

But Jonathan was sure that all the children of Arthur and molly are their own and molly did not cheat.

This means that something should have happened after the birth of Ginny their last child.

Jonathan started to doubt some things and decided to check things out later.

After they thanked Jonathan, they left here quickly.

Molly turned around and looked at Jonathan a second time with her beautiful eyes and left.

Jonathan really felt that something is wrong here and even doubted if the couple that came is Arthur and molly from the Weasley family.

After they left Harry and Ron arrived here trying to defend Ginny.

But he did not take credit about any of this and only became a hindrance.

Previously Dumbledore left to the ministry because he was actually dismissed by the play of Lucius from the previous allegations that Jonathan made.

But Dumbledore used some tricks to get back the position of the head master.

While they are talking, Lucius barged in suddenly into the office room without knocking on the door.

He was outraged that Dumbledore has returned to the school after being dismissed.

Dumbledore calmly responds that the governors had asked him to return once they heard that Arthur Weasley's daughter was attacked.

Apparently they had been blackmailed by Malfoy to vote for Dumbledore's dismissal in the first place under Malfoy's threat of cursing their families.

Dobby follows Lucius into the room, thus showing that his masters are the Malfoy family to Harry.

Harry doesn't know that Dobby belongs to Malfoy family till now.

Dumbledore and Malfoy have a calm but deep exchange of words with strong burning sensation between them.

During this time Dumbledore and Harry with the help of Dobby's unspoken hints found that that incident related to Tom Riddle diary is related to Lucius Malfoy.

Jonathan is still there but he did not speak about this matter.

Lucius has sneaked the Tom Riddle's diary which is one of his illegal artifacts into Ginny's school things during the fight with Arthur at Flourish and Blotts.

Jonathan has the photo but taking it out now would expose that he is the one that extorted half of Malfoy's wealth with this image.

Lucius did this to frame Ginny for the attacks, with heavy implications on the Muggle Protection Act Arthur Weasley has been suggesting.

Jonathan also hints Dumbledore about this matter and tells Dumbledore spoke about this theory word by word as if it was nothing.

Malfoy dares Dumbledore to prove his accusation, and while the Headmaster has insufficient evidence to do that.

Dumbledore cautions Malfoy against orchestrating any further such plots, otherwise he is certain that Arthur Weasley would do whatever it took to trace it back to Malfoy family.

When Lucius was about to leave Jonathan used the trick that Harry should use in the original plot to free Dobby from the master servant relation with the Malfoy family.

Lucius became so angry that he wanted to attack Jonathan.

Unfortunately in the next moment four beings appeared out of nowhere.

Harry has the protagonist template to protect him.

Jonathan did not have any.

So he has to use his charm to gain the support of the house elves of Hogwarts.

With his good relationship with the house elves at Hogwarts Jonathan got the protection of house elves of Hogwarts.

It is a form of blessing.

They can help him and protect him as long as Jonathan is the student at Hogwarts and present at Hogwarts, they would protect him.

Because of this when Lucius tried to attack Jonathan, before Dumbledore could react, four old house elves appeared and repelled the attack of Lucius.

They did not attack Lucius instead they protected Jonathan.

With a barrier that reflected the attack back to Lucius sending him back flying to hit the wall.

This caused him new back pain that would last for months.

Well he is angry but he could not do anything to Jonathan because of the oath.

Even the attack before is a simple spell he cast in anger.

Also the target of the spell is actually Harry behind Jonathan but the impact would still fall on Jonathan.

This did not violate the oath as the target is not Jonathan.

But still Jonathan is cautious so that he would not get any injury

intentionally or unintentionally.

Well what happened has happened and Lucius put his hands on his back and walked out with a pained expression.

He did not forget to give a vicious glance at Jonathan before leaving.

The house elves left immediately after protecting Jonathan.

They can move freely in Hogwarts.

On the other hand Jonathan talked to doobby to become his employee along with Kreacher and others.

Jonathan also talked about the salary for doobby and they came to a conclusion quickly.

On the other hand Harry and Dumbledore chatted on the side.

Ron did not have anything so he was sent back first.

After they simple chat Harry left and doobby went to meet with Kreacher with the letter from Jonathan.

With the things solved and having good gains Jonathan was very happy.

He followed Dumbledore to the hospital wing to meet with Hermione, Penelope and Ginny.

Unlike in the story plot she did not walk around the moment Tom riddle died.

-----  
you can read up to 120 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 94: Patronus saint charm

Chapter 94: Patronus saint charm

He followed Dumbledore to the hospital wing to meet with Hermione, Penelope and Ginny.

Unlike in the story plot she did not walk around the moment Tom riddle died.

It took some time to get better.

They are all fine and got discharged from the hospital wing.

Today they are going to hold the year end feast and announcement of the house cup.

Naturally it was won by the Gryffindor again because of the presence of Jonathan.

Jonathan discovered too many things during this time including solving the case of chamber of secrets.

With that Jonathan was awarded with 200 extra house points for all of his exploits.

Not just one it should be around 6 or 7 exploits that gave a total value of 200 house points.

With that Jonathan became famous again.

Also the articles written by Jonathan made him even more famous all over.

With that the year is complete and Jonathan can return back to the Malfoy manner.

Jonathan looked more mature and around a 16 years old person right now.

The reason for this is the extra 5 hours of time he spent using the time turner.

His physical body aged by 2 years more right now after the long time of

5 hours adding every day.

Well it is not a problem but in line with his future plans.

This time when he goes back to meet with Narcissa, Jonathan is going to massage her well.

Well not that massage but a simple massage that would make them move close.

As for the final step, it still needs some time before he takes this step.

He wanted his body to grow completely to start playing.

Only that way he would ensure the full satisfaction of both the parties.

Till then he has to restrain his thoughts a little.

Instead he should think of ways to pull those people into his trap willingly.

He cannot just go to a woman and say.

"Hey Babe, lets fuck."

Things would not happen like that he needs to prepare enough ground work for those women to willingly become his.

Having fun with an unwilling woman would not be fun.

The happiness is mutual and it is not just physical pleasure.

So Jonathan has to play the tricks in the right order to get all the good things.

In the next few days a series of incidents happened.

First Lucius was fired from his school management board position.

Percy finally could not hold back and proposed to Penelope but she simply put some distance without a clear answer.

She wanted to see if Percy really is as ambitious as Jonathan said to her.

So this summer break did not have breaking news of Percy having a girlfriend.

Percy was in a bad mood at the start but he immediately got over it with

his over confidence.

Finally Lockhart was sent to the hospital for treatment of his lost memory.

The books written by various people are found and they were given special treatment for their achievements.

Jonathan's company got on track to work about the mining processes.

The werewolf's law on jobs is made and the plan of Jonathan has succeeded.

With the help of Gringotts goblins the business is up and running in profits in just few months.

The profits are falling into his account during this time and Jonathan's eyes are shining.

From Dumbledore there are many rare materials for his research.

Also Jonathan learnt the Patronus saint charm from Dumbledore before leaving back to home.

This was an important charm.

During this summer vacation Jonathan has to participate in some local competitions related to dueling, charms, transfiguration and potions under various professors.

They would come to Malfoy's mansion to pick him up at that time.

During this time Jonathan would practice the Patronus charm.

Jonathan did not produce any magical creature with his charm.

It was particularly hard for him to master.

Well his mind is particularly dark to some extent.

So learning this charm is hard for him.

After a week of practice Jonathan finally produced a mythical beast as the Patronus charm.

It was not in blue color like other people produces instead it was pitch

black with burning wings that produce white mist.

It is actually a holy dark phoenix.

It produces a divine white mist but the burning with black flame.

Its eyes are purple in color with a golden hue.

It is not like those normal Patronus charms.

Jonathan did not show this to anyone and hid it well for now.

There is time for it to come out and show its super appearance to surprise everyone.

Also in this first week Narcissa asked Jonathan if he could massage her.

Her tone appeared high and mighty but her eyes showed a different expression and thought.

Jonathan can see thought it.

This time Jonathan once again suggested massaging her with his special oil.

To his surprise she actually accepted it and asked him to come over immediately.

Well she was aroused for a long time and could not relieve her lust through ordinary means.

She needs the touch of a male but not in that way.

Only a normal touch or massage can solve her problem.

Jonathan brought over the oil and went to the room of Narcissa.

Narcissa cast a ward in her room from being peeped or eavesdropped by other people while Jonathan massaged her.

She took off her clothes, only the upper portion.

Also she did not show her front to Jonathan as she lied down with her face on the bed.

Only her beautiful white back and parts of her front can be visible to Jonathan.

Jonathan applied the oil to his hands and started to massage the back of Narcissa.

Well it was still a normal massage but the cold oil made things spicy making Narcissa more and more hot.

She moaned a little with her trembling body.

But her moans are muffled by the pillow where her face is buried.

-----  
you can read up to 120 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 95: transfiguration

tournament

Chapter 95: transfiguration tournament

She moaned a little with her trembling body.

But her moans are muffled by the pillow where her face is buried.

Jonathan massaged her back completely without touching anything out of ordinary.

Her body trembled few times and one time her back is arched from the pleasure of the orgasm.

She lost all of her shame about this matter because of not having the good touch for a long time.

But she did not lose her mind and show off her body.

Jonathan also did not move to the next step.

She only enjoyed and Jonathan only massaged.

He massaged her till she slowly fell into deep sleep.

She has a happy smile on her face and Jonathan did not touch her more.

He slowly left from here and returned to his room.

He would be doing this kind of thing for the next few days.

Also the special effects of oil Narcissa became more beautiful and would not get close to other men.

This is the effect that Jonathan wanted to have and has successfully achieved it.

Women usually have the heart of gossip.

Once she becomes beautiful she would want to show off her beauty to other women.

If that woman is close or a little bit tricky then the information of Jonathan would come out.

Jonathan knows the person that would most probably become his next target would be the mother of Blaise Zabini.

That is Mrs. Zabini.

She is extremely hot with super hot curves.

Jonathan has to be careful about her because she might not be purely human.

Based on the deaths of so many men Jonathan can be sure that she is hiding some secrets.

Jonathan doesn't want to die because of the unknown and want to stay prepared for all kinds of things.

After few days professor McGonagall came to the Malfoy mansion to take Jonathan for the transfiguration tournament.

Jonathan was very happy to go and Narcissa did not have any objection.

She did not care about the permission of her husband after living

separately for so long.

Also last year Lucius lost half of their wealth along with that he also lost the position of the member in the management board of Hogwarts.

No woman would continue to like a loser man.

So she began to think of a way to secure the life of her son.

She can leave her husband but she could not leave her son.

So her attitude towards Lucius has long been in the decline.

They were even arguing when they talk about these things few days ago.

As for Jonathan that helped her relieve her stress she became fond of him.

Also Jonathan looked very handsome and devilishly charming which is fatal for any women.

Narcissa that likes beautiful and perfect things became interested in Jonathan right now.

Also Jonathan has abundant wealth of the entire black family along with high talent in magical arts.

She was especially interested in his talent related to massaging.

She wanted to see if she can get Jonathan to become her man.

Well it is in a different sense but the final meaning is the same.

She was very confident in her beauty.

But she would not act immediately.

It is a long term process and there are still the death eaters and other nonsense that would happen in the future.

But first of all she has to deal with her husband carefully.

If he is of no use then she would dump him or send him to the god before making other plans.

She took the inspiration of her friend Mrs. Zabini for this kind of things.

Jonathan can easily see thorough her thinking, for this reason he has

been acting so accurately without causing any disturbance in the flow.

He has to wait till the fish take the bait.

After that he can do what he wanted to do.

.....

After talking with Narcissa, McGonagall took Jonathan and left to the tournament area in the magical society of transfigurations in London.

When he arrived they wanted to check whether Jonathan is under 15 years old.

Well Jonathan proved that he was Jonathan Black from the Black family with his family emblem and few other things.

Based on the birth records and other things Jonathan should be 14 years old.

So they did not go for the long-winded age line and other things.

They only checked to see if Jonathan is pretending to be Jonathan Black using any Polyjuice potion or something.

After the checks Jonathan was led to the main room to participate.

All this checking is because Jonathan looked older than the marked age.

It is said that he should be less than 15 years of age and Jonathan is 16 years old physically.

This caused the problem.

Well after a series of tests everything is solved.

In the big testing hall there are over 50 participants from all over the world.

The first round is very simple.

They have to turn a needle into a matchstick and make it possible to light.

Turning something into another thing is easy but making the thing function like the natural thing is hard.

Jonathan did that easily and he was the fastest of all the people present.

Well he did inherit the strong genes and memory from those strong people.

So he was very natural at transfigurations.

With the quickly wand waving Jonathan turned the needle into a matchstick and light it on the spot.

This round eliminated around 10 people.

There are 40 remaining.

Well everyone came prepared but the speed at which they can complete the process is different based on their proficiency.

Then the second round began.

Here they have to turn an inanimate object into an animated object.

Like turning a button into a beetle and turning a desk into a pig...

Jonathan once again achieved the best result as he turned a fountain pen into a dragonfly with beautiful rainbow wings.

-----

you can read up to 125 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 96: transfiguration into

human organs

Chapter 96: transfiguration into human organs

Like turning a button into a beetle and turning a desk into a pig...

Jonathan once again achieved the best result as he turned a fountain pen into a dragonfly with beautiful rainbow wings.

It looked extremely beautiful like a fairy in the forest.

This round over 25 people were eliminated leaving only 15 people.

In them Jonathan stood at the first place.

The 15 people are around 15 years old and looked confident.

The next transfiguration test is to create a complicated organ of a human body that can be used for transplantation.

Its life validity should be for at least a week.

Normally this was not used and was only used during the old magic wars for emergencies.

Even wizards die if their organs did not work properly or were damaged.

For replacement it takes time and they have to live on with equipment.

Magicians did not use modern medical equipment much.

So they need something to replace that till the original organ is available for transplanting.

This is used for that.

This test is very difficult and the participant that can actually make a living organ from a wooden block will be considered a winner.

The wooden block is provided as the material because it was the easiest thing to be transfigured into an organ instead of metal.

The difficult level is still high and a graduated from the magic school to even attempt this kind of thing.

A person has to practice for some time under a master to do this level of transfiguration.

But the goal of this tournament is not to decided a winner instead it is to find a candidate that has huge potential to join the community of transfiguration specialists.

They want to find a genius so the test is too hard.

The 15 candidates have it hard and they tried to use their wand to model the wooden block into various organs that they can imagine.

They have to know the internal structure of an organ and many other minute features to make a living organ.

So they did not restrict in the choice of the organ that the candidate wanted to transfigure from the wooden block.

Actually it is difficult for Jonathan too.

Even though he has many memories of transfigurations and even the muscle memory, transfiguration requires strong and deep imaginative capabilities.

Creating something like a working human organ is a very difficult thing even for him.

In the organs Jonathan chose the heart.

His target is to not to let it live for days but to let it live for few seconds and beat few times before stopping.

Human heart is very important thing and a complicated thing to transfigure.

Also beating human heart is even harder to make.

Jonathan immediately started and spent an entire 10 minutes on transfiguring a wooden block into the shape of a heart.

Then he generated a small electric impulse to stimulate the heart to start beating.

Others chose to do other body organs like eyes, liver....

After 10 minutes Jonathan made the beating heart and it worked for a total of 39 seconds before stopping.

Jonathan simply presented this as his work.

After that other people also transfigured their wooden blocks into various

organs.

Based on the usage values, fatality value and few other values like future potential and time limit of making the heart, a decision is made.

Jonathan directly won the first place.

The second place is actually a girl that made kidneys still in working condition.

They worked for 4 minutes and 16 seconds and the time took to make it is 14 minutes.

It was magically tested.

Third place is the boy that made the liver that worked for 2 minutes and 34 seconds and the time took to make it is 28 minutes.

But Jonathan was given first place is because of the heart he made.

It can earn a person precious 39 seconds of life even if their heart is busted by a spell or an accident.

This is really wonderful and the potential that Jonathan possess for the future.

This let him won the first place directly.

Jonathan was awarded with the prize along with the membership as a seeded candidate for the transfiguration society.

Here Jonathan can learn new methods and tricks that most of the times cause failure.

Understanding the cause of failure or the point of failure is more useful than learning new techniques most of the times.

In this transfiguration society he would be able to learn that.

After few procedures and talks with other amiable candidates.

That is the girl from Vietnam that came in second place did not show any arrogance.

She is much more graceful and easy to talk to the arrogant man from the

third place.

Her name Hien and she is from Vietnam.

After exchanging the contact information Jonathan left with professor McGonagall.

Professor McGonagall is quite proud of her disciple.

She is a high ranking member in the transfiguration society.

So it was a matter of prestige to have a good disciple.

When Jonathan showed his skill she was proud with all the praises from all people from the interests group of the transfiguration society.

Jonathan was taken to the Diagon alley.

"Jonathan you have won the first place and made me proud as your teacher.

Tell me what you want and I will buy them for you in this happy moment."

Jonathan smiled and then asked for some special materials from the experiments he is conducting related to magic cards.

Even though he has some the materials are expensive and could not buy in bulk.

Also higher level materials are more costly.

Like the bones of a dragon, the horn of unicorn, fairy wings griffin nails...

....

Right now what Jonathan wanted is the scales and pearl of merfolk.

They cannot be brought through legal means because they are prohibited items.

But there are still ways to get them.

The expression on the face of professor McGonagall changed a little.

-----

you can read up to 125 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 97: potions master

tournament

Chapter 97: potions master tournament

But there are still ways to get them.

The expression on the face of professor McGonagall changed a little.

Jonathan quickly explained about his experiments about magic cards in

low voice with a magic noise cancellation ward around them.

Then he took out a magic card about levitation and explained how to use

this magic card to professor McGonagall.

When she used the card to levitate a few plates on the table without

waving her wand, she was shocked.

Her eyes were shining like stars.

Then Jonathan told her that the professor Dumbledore also knows about

this matter.

"Professor McGonagall, these cards are not easy to make.

There are many problems that need to be addressed like the amount of

magic, the structure of magic...

So I need strong and more magical materials to solve this problem...."

After his explanation professor McGonagall understood what is happening

and replied.

"Okay then, I will see what I can get...."

After that Jonathan was dropped back at the Malfoy mansion.

He was not idle as tomorrow he is going for the potions competition.

The dueling competition is in the next week.

After coming back Jonathan is exhausted but he did not forget to massage Narcissa till she was satisfied before moving on with his work.

On the next day the man in black robes appeared at the Malfoy mansion.

He has the face that his parents died just now and he could not have a free motion in the morning.

It was funny to watch his expression well after he lost everything including his love he became like this.

This is the final result of the father of the great good man Harry Potter that cause severe mental problems to professor Snape.

Well professor Snape is stupid enough to fall for all these things arrogantly and lost his good start with Lily.

Who can say that they are right, when the things happen in such a complicated way?

Jonathan came over as Snape spoke with Narcissa.

Snape then took Jonathan without saying much.

"Hold my hand tightly, if you don't want to be dropped off somewhere in the middle."

He said with a stern voice.

Jonathan simply reached out and held on to the wrist of professor Snape.

But professor Snape felt like he was clamped by something hard.

He looked at the hand of Jonathan twice with widened eyes but did not say anything.

They vanished from there and appeared at an old looking building.

Professor Snape moved forward while Jonathan let go of his arm and followed behind silently.

In the old building has a reception at the entrance here they have to register before moving on into the alchemy competition.

But they were shocked to find out that Jonathan is actually the youngest of the participants.

Well his official age is only 14 while his physical age is over 16 years.

The registration was easy as Jonathan was young and professor Snape that is famous in the circle of potions masters is present with Jonathan.

When they entered into the room behind the registration, they looked at the huge hall filled with many potions making stations on one side.

On the other side there is the sitting and waiting area.

The participants are sitting here along with the guardians and teachers that they came here with.

On conservative estimate there are over 100 participants.

Also most of them are over 17 years old.

Also there are not many girls here with good appearance that knocked on the thoughts of Jonathan.

Well not everyone can be like Hermione.

The potions making tournament would have three rounds.

First is the identification round where they have to identify many materials used in potions.

The highest number of identifications in the shortest time would be ranked.

After that half of the members would be eliminated.

Second is to make a normal potion that they were asked to make.

Third is to make a very difficult potion that needs careful control and preparations.

This is the process of alchemy test.

Only the people that passed the first test can take the ingredients to the

second test.

They are waiting for the deadline to come before closing the entry to the competition.

There is still an hour till the closing.

Jonathan simply sat beside professor Snape that was silent all the time.

Jonathan is not so proficient in the potions.

Well he is good but he is not super like those geniuses.

He has to see if he could get the first place in this competition or not.

Well most people here are considered seniors to Jonathan.

Even though he has the memory of many things he did not practice the complicated and useless things most of the time.

There is also the case where people would leak the test information for money and that is high in the competitions like this related to potions.

Jonathan looked at the faces of the participants.

There are few bright ones in the group and most of them are in tension.

The people in tension should be mostly ignorant and came here to participate in the competition properly.

The bright faced people might be a little different in this matter.

Jonathan can say that these people might already know what the contents of the test are and are completely prepared for the test.

Well Jonathan did not care.

The fame here is not useful to him.

Instead he was thinking of getting more materials for his experiments on the magic cards.

While he was thinking an hour passed by and the entry to the competition is closed.

There are around 120 people present.

The first round was about to start.

The participants are called forward to sit on different set of chairs.

There is a big box that looked like a display box in jewelry stores with many ingredients floating separately in it.

The people are asked to identify the materials inside the display box.

The time limit is one hour and the number of materials is 100.

-----  
you can read up to 125 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 98: potions competition

second place

Chapter 98: potions competition second place

The people are asked to identify the materials inside the display box.

The time limit is one hour and the number of materials is 100.

Each floating item has a number beside it and they have to write the number and name of the material.

Jonathan immediately wrote the list of hundred materials.

His memory is good and he can identify easily.

But the problem comes when actually brewing a potion.

The process is harder than other areas.

So Jonathan has to do things slowly.

After 10 minutes Jonathan handed over the list of identification to the examiner.

Quickly an hour passed by and in the first round Jonathan actually came first.

Snape did not smile because he did not think that reaching the first place in identifying is something great.

But in the 120 participants 70 people are directly removed.

The top 50 were taken to their respective stands in the order of their rank in the first round.

Jonathan naturally occupied the first potions making table.

He checked his equipment carefully as every other participant did.

There are always unexpected things so carefully checking the equipment and materials is the duty of the participant.

If something happened in the middle then the responsibility falls on the participant instead of the organizer.

With that the second competition begins.

It is to make a minor healing potion that can cure scars and burns along with minor injuries.

The process takes an hour for brewing this potion if it was done properly.

The effects determine the winner in this case and the color of the potion gives the quality measurement from 1 to 10 based on the grading of the ministry of magic.

With that the winner of the competition is decided.

Also only 10 people can move on to the next stage and final stage.

In the final stage only one person can win.

Jonathan immediately took the ingredients and selected the good ones based on his knowledge.

After washing his cauldron he began to process the materials and started by heating water.

In many cases the potions making is more like cooking.

Jonathan is very good at cooking with delicate control.

He cleaned the materials namely red berry fruits, roots of water lilies.....

Then he put the things into the cauldron in the order of making the minor healing potion.

If things went well he might make a better grade minor healing potion.

.....

An hour passed quickly in the silent hall with only the sound of potions brewing.

Many smells intertwined as the process of making this potion in various countries is different.

Jonathan was silent during this time and did the work diligently.

Finally after an hour the judges came over with equipment that can measure the quality of the minor healing potion.

It was actually a glass tube with some liquid inside.

When it was dipped into the potion, the liquid inside would raise up like the mercury in a thermometer.

Then it would show the rating.

Jonathan got the first inspection and got the rating 9.4.

Then the other 49 candidates were checked one after the other.

Well among them 19 of them has actually failed to either complete the potion or failed to even brew it properly.

Jonathan came in the third place.

There are two other people that scored 9.4 and 9.5

The person that scored 9.4 along with Jonathan has actually brewed the potion few moments earlier.

There are few other factors that are checked and Jonathan was given third place.

Jonathan did not say anything about this matter.

The expression on the face of Snape is still the same.

No one knows he was happy or sad or he was angry or depressed or he was laughing or crying.

It is actually a funny expression that can even make Joker and Harley Quinn run for their money.

With that the top 10 is decided and the remaining people were told to leave the potions making tables to the spectator's side.

The remaining 10 people that are eligible for the third round are standing in their places.

Soon the third round the potion is announced and the time limit is 3 hours.

It is the famous bone growing potion called Skele- Gro.

It is a very useful potion and it would be taught in the fourth year at Hogwarts.

So anyone with the fourth year's knowledge about potions can easily know how to brew this potion.

But the potion with actually good quality is the question.

Once again the 10 participants started to get into actions and begin the process of brewing.

The twigs of the bone tree, the blood berries.....

The ingredients were quickly processed by Jonathan and immediately got into work.

All the potions masters are showing a solemn expression without giving a single hint to the competitors.

Another peaceful three hours has passed and the brewing is completed.

In the checking Jonathan got the score of 9.1 which is quite high.

This time he got the second place among the 10 but he is not the winner.

In these competitions there is only first place.

As for the second place is a runner up which is not that much worth.

But the difference between Jonathan and the winner is just 0.1 points.

That is right the first place made a potion with the rating of 9.2.

Jonathan did not care and he simply congratulated the other party.

Also Jonathan is the youngest and was able to make it to the second position over all.

This shows that he has great potential.

So he was praised by few other potions masters and some even praised professor Snape.

His face showed a different expression for the first time.

Jonathan guessed that professor Snape is most probably laughing right now from the different expression that he is showing.

Well after this was over Jonathan got the runner up prize which is a rare ingredient that he was looking for.

Receiving the prize Jonathan and Snape departed....

-----  
you can read up to 125 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 99: I have a little secret

Chapter 99: I have a little secret

Well after this was over Jonathan got the runner up prize which is a rare ingredient that he was looking for.

Receiving the prize Jonathan and Snape departed.

During their journey Snape did not speak about anything.

When they reached the Malfoy mansion he said.

"You have to work hard next year and gain the first place.

Consider this year as practice."

Jonathan felt that this is professor Snape's way of encouraging Jonathan.

But the expression of Snape did not show any of that.

It is like his face has face paralysis.

Narcissa has this same problem but with the massage of Jonathan she

became a little more expressive but it is only towards Jonathan.

Towards others she is still as cold as ice berg.

After coming back to the Malfoy mansion, Jonathan continued with his practice and massage.

The villain system is silent for a long time.

Jonathan feels that there is something wrong with the system or he is doing the things particularly in advance that the system can't keep up with him.

Well he technically almost made the ground preparations to cuck many men.

All he has to do is to wait for a little longer to let his body grow into an adult.

Then he can run wild.

He did not have to worry about his vitality being damaged.

After the core of the druid fused from his wand into his body he is feeling more and more vitality every day.

It is improving as he grows up.

The energy from the ground and sunlight can help him nourish his body making it stronger just like plants.

The food he ate is also of high quality letting his body becomes strong.

His muscles are grown forming a perfect masculine appearance like that of some old warriors or kinds or gods to some extent if the charm is also added into the math.

Well he is 16 years old and he looked like a prince with his devilish charm, he was literally deadly to many women.

During the next week nothing much happened.

Jonathan did his things and took care of some things with his business sending letter.

In the middle he has recreation massaging Narcissa.

The barrier between them is slowly breaking but still they are in the initial state.

Women are not that easy to get and Narcissa is not a loose woman.

It takes time to get her completely.

Jonathan usually plans for both heart and body, not just the body.

He is a villain but what he wanted is full pleasure of body and mind instead of some dead body without feelings.

If he wanted that he can just buy some toys instead of looking for people.

After the week a small man came to the Malfoy mansion.

It was professor Flitwick.

He came here to take Jonathan for the dueling tournament.

The dueling tournament will be held at Italy in the Colosseum in Rome.

It was for the wizards dueling just like the gladiator dueling back in the days.

Also dueling tournament takes long time to complete

So they will have to go there and stay there for a few days.

The number of participants is in hundreds and the minimum age for joining is actually 14 years old.

Usually the people come here to participate for gaining experience.

Well not everyone can participate as there is a registration fee of 1 gold galleon.

The winner gets 10 thousand gold galleons.

Other than that there are few special accessories and blessings of the gods.

This is a different form of tangible things.

The blessing comes from a strange formation of the Colosseum that was built in the ancient era over 1000+ years ago.

Jonathan came here and enrolled by professor Flitwick.

Today is the preliminary matches.

The registration tile would last till 12 in the noon of that day.

After that the preliminary matches start.

Also the Colosseum is fully automated.

The entered names are directly taken in by the mechanisms of the Colosseum and they would call in the candidates for the match at random.

Jonathan registered early in the morning after they settled down at a hotel.

After registering they went to eat something and talked as they walked.

The conversation with professor Flitwick was very pleasant.

"Hey Jonathan, You did not seem like a normal young man.

Instead you always appeared to be an experienced person.

May be because of the situations of the black family you have matured more than others.

Sorry that I said this...."

Professor Flitwick said this as he spoke something out of order.

But it was in his mind for a long time.

The feeling he gets from talking with Jonathan is always like talking with an experienced man that saw through the life.

But Jonathan is still a young man with dashing appearance.

So this puzzled him very much.

He even thought that Jonathan is actually possessed by ghost of an old man.

But all those thoughts are just his imagination as if something like that happen then professor Dumbledore should have already seen through that.

This is his thoughts when he spoke.

"No professor Flitwick, it is nothing like that.

It is just a little secret.

Hope you keep it a secret too...."

When Jonathan said this and stopped he casted a sound canceling ward around them making professor Flitwick more curious.

He wanted to know what Jonathan is going to tell him.

After casting the silencing ward Jonathan spoke.

"When I had my first magic riot, I got this strange ability to peek into the future.

But it is not complete and I did not have a control over this ability.

So sometimes I know things that would happen before.

Some things are inevitable like the death of my grandmother.

I have to harden my heart so that I would not be depressed.

So naturally I mature faster than other people in my mentality according to my situation and acts faster than others sometimes...."

-----

you can read up to 125 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 100: unique Patronus

charm

Chapter 100: unique Patronus charm

"...I have to harden my heart so that I would not be depressed.

So naturally I mature faster than other people in my mentality according to my situation and acts faster than others sometimes.

This time I had a premonition about peter Pettigrew that was said to be killed by my father.

It seems that he is still alive and framed my father."

Listening to the words of Jonathan, professor Flitwick was shocked opening his little mouth.

But he did not believe half of it.

He did not speak about it because he did not want to break Jonathan's confidence before the duel.

He is very good at understanding his students and giving them psychological counseling.

Soon after that the competition started.

Jonathan was standing in his position and it was like a small box.

Every participant would have a box and they will be transported to their designated battle at random by the magical array.

Jonathan's battles are extremely fast.

Even though he could not make potions with his memories, he can still

fight very well.

His reflexes are top notch.

Also all the spells he used are harmless spell.

Mostly the disarming spell Expelliarmus was used to disarm the wand in the hands of his opponents.

Soon the matches moved to the top 10 which was basically displayed in the huge Colosseum just like the gladiator battles.

The person that is facing Jonathan is from Durmstrang.

Unlike the previous opponents this person looked a little vicious and arrogant.

After they made the wizards etiquette, he immediately casted the Fiendfyre spell at Jonathan.

Jonathan looked at it and did not move.

"That kid is so bold to use such a spell in the competitions."

"Well this is the world where one has to protect themselves from all kinds of evil wizards.

So they should at least minor retaliate to this level."

"Is using the Fiendfyre spell called retaliation?"

"The other person seems to be shocked out of his wits and was directly in the line of getting attacked by the Fiendfyre."

"It should be fine the magic array has protection mechanism.

Unless they can break the array they will not be able to kill the opponent."

The people are chatting enthusiastically about the duel.

Some people supported the opponent of Jonathan and they said that he was doing right.

Some people were worried about Jonathan and professor Flitwick was among them.

He did not teach the Fiendfyre spell to Jonathan.

Actually this Fiendfyre spell is forbidden to use in this competitions by the organizing committee but the magical array still permits this spell and many other cruel spells.

They can only say that it was prohibited but they cannot stop the people from using it using the magic array.

Jonathan naturally knows about this and smiled back at the opponent that is increasing the Fiendfyre bigger and bigger.

He wants to severely injure Jonathan.

As for the reason it was simple, Jonathan is too handsome and he wanted to destroy it by any means necessary.

As long as he wins no one could say anything to him.

But he miscalculated one specific thing that is the opponent is actually Jonathan that has inherited the fighting capabilities of both Dumbledore and Gellert Grindelwald

Well no one knows about this matter other than few people that are involved.

Jonathan waved his wand and spoke

"Expecto Patronum"

The other people are puzzled to why Jonathan used the Patronus Charm to defend.

In their thoughts Patronus Charm is used to defend against the dark things and ghosts.

But they forgot about one thing.

Fiendfyre is called Fiendfyre for a reason.

This is because it is a dark spell that is used to call a demonic spirit of a flame serpent.

It is a dark creature that fears the light.

But in magic there is no light and dark.

It is just the thoughts of the people.

They subconsciously add their thoughts to the spell they cast and it would change between the dark and the light.

If a normal fire ball is used and appeared as fire bird it would become the bird of light which is quite opposite to the Fiendfyre that looked like a serpent.

As for the reason why Jonathan used the Patronus Charm right now is completely different.

Dumbledore did some research on the Patronus Charm and announced its uses.

But without the knowledge of Dumbledore, Gellert Grindelwald also did his research and the results are that the Patronus charm can be improved.

But the process is not like that.

Also the improvement of Patronus charm can improve the soul of the caster.

But this is a secret and it requires absorbing the other people's spells.

The spells like Fiendfyre are the best and those evil thoughts are the best nutrients for his Patronus charm.

Fortunately Jonathan's Patronus charm is a mythical beast.

It can accommodate more growth and it is easy to use for him.

...

With the wave of his wand the huge force came out.

If it is normal Patronus charm then a blue light creature would come out.

But Jonathan's is a mythical beast holy dark phoenix.

So a golden light emerged from the end point of the wand and a huge cry of the bird was heard by the people.

Immediately after that the thick black and gold fog appeared and soon

the red fog appeared to mix in.

A burning bird with golden black feathers and the feathers are burning with black flames appeared.

If Dumbledore cast his Patronus charm then a burning phoenix would appear instead of normal blue light creature.

This is the specialty of mythical creatures of Patronus charm.

Immediately the people looking are shocked.

This bird flew into the air and moved towards the Fiendfyre.

Immediately the person casting the Fiendfyre froze on the spot.

His legs are trembling.

The bird directly landed on the burning serpent and tore it into pieces with its claws and ate it directly.

-----

you can read up to 130 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 101: blessing of the duel

tournament

Chapter 101: blessing of the duel tournament

His legs are trembling.

The bird directly landed on the burning serpent and tore it into pieces with its claws and ate it directly.

The opponent vomited blood and fell back because of the spell backlash.

Also his hand that casted the spell was burned black.

There is also yellow liquid with pungent smell flowed down from his crotch.

Jonathan looked at it and let out a small smile on his face.

After that he stopped the casting and the giant phoenix disappeared with a majestic cry.

Jonathan felt that his power has a small improvement which made him happy.

The magic array announced the completion of the match and directly expelled the defeated person to the side for the staff to receive him.

Well the person is severely injured and it was the injury caused by the backlash of his own spell.

It has nothing to do with Jonathan.

The surrounding staff quickly arrived and took the person away.

But they could not stop the irritated expression when they are taking the person with the urine on his clothes making it difficult for them.

After he was taken away the matches continued.

No one blamed Jonathan but the people behind the man from Drumstrang still clamored for a while.

But no one supported them.

It was their person that made the first shot and was in the wrong.

Also Jonathan did not attack but only defended.

They could not blame Jonathan for the incompetence of their candidate.

So Jonathan continued with the duel.

As it moved on the last 5 people are remaining.

Here one on one duel will be held and the person that scores the highest would be the winner.

The winner in each one on one duel would receive a point and all 5

people would face 4 duels each.

Jonathan's went through the matches one by one and the strongest opponent he faced is from southern Asia.

Unexpectedly they are not only good with the serpent charms but there are many more.

This also piqued his interest in understanding the oriental way of magic to gain more insight towards the magic origin.

There are two sides of magic that usually mentioned.

One side is related to the western magic and the second is the oriental magic.

But to Jonathan this is not the correct way.

Based on his research on the history of magic from many countries the magic has many origins.

But in his calculations there are 9 paths of origin.

There is no order in them,

The Elven lore from northern Europe,

The Greek gods magic from southern Europe,

The Egyptian gods magic of underworld and sun from the Africa,

The magic of nature from the southern Asia,

The bone lure of demons from the northern Asia,

The Nordic magic of dwarfs and giants above the northern parts of Europe,

The mysterious magic of the missing continent in the Pacific Ocean,

The magic of the sea from the sunken merpeople...

All of these things has origins of magic in one way or the other and have complicated magic history.

Most of it was strangely hidden in the current situation.

When he read their history he always felt that the entire thing is made up

to cover up something.

Also he has a big doubt about why those strong being that are hailed as immortals suddenly vanished without a trace.

It is not like all of them went to toilet together, slipped and flushed into toilet.

There should be some way that all of them vanished suddenly.

This is making Jonathan feel strange and his curiosity peaks more and more.

But right now he has to concentrate on the match ahead.

Jonathan skillfully used the basic techniques at a tricky angle to solve the crisis.

Jonathan won 4 rounds getting the first place.

Well he has the memories and capabilities of both Dumbledore and Gellert Grindelwald.

There is enough magic power to support it.

If he could not win then it would be a disgrace to the names of the two powerful wizards.

Jonathan got a reward of 10,000 gold galleons and then a reward of blessing from the magic array.

The blessing he got is to improve his magic capacity by 10 percent permanently.

This is a great blessing that can directly defy common sense.

Many wizards have differences in their capabilities because of the amount of magic they could use.

So the improvement in the magic capacity is a super blessing that can directly change in the person's future life.

Also this 10 percent improvement would be constant.

If his magic capacity improves in the future then this 10 percent would

still give 10 percent of magic capacity at that time.

After the match Jonathan happily had another meal with professor Flitwick.

The people from Drumstrang wanted to have a quarrel with Jonathan.

But it was stopped by the authorities of the competition.

With a disguise those people would not be able to see both Flitwick and Jonathan.

So they can only give up.

The journey back is quickly and easy with the port key.

Unfortunately there are people guarding the portkey leading back to England.

So they did not have a choice but to take other means of transport.

Professor Flitwick did not want to have any conflicts so he simply took the other way to return back to England with Jonathan.

Also he did not blame Jonathan for the counter attack.

Other than that he did not ask Jonathan about his Patronus charm.

He wanted to ask Dumbledore about this.

He knows that the Patronus charm of every person is different.

The only other person that had a mythical beast as the Patronus charm and is very similar to Jonathan is Dumbledore.

So the person that can answer his doubts will also be Dumbledore.

In his thoughts Jonathan is still a kid and did not know many things.

He was simply able to use a Patronus charm with practice but not researched it.

---

you can read up to 130 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 102: a day before Sirius

escapes

Chapter 102: a day before Sirius escapes

In his thoughts Jonathan is still a kid and did not know many things.

He was simply able to use a Patronus charm with practice but not researched it.

Jonathan returned back to the Malfoy mansion and went to take care of Narcissa.

She was looking for Jonathan as he did not appear for 2 days in a row.

She did not expect how she would be if Jonathan went back to Hogwarts again.

Well she fell deep into the hands of Jonathan and she was more and more aroused.

She was completely connected to the massaging hands of Jonathan.

She could never break free from his hands.

Well Jonathan has his plans prepared so she did not worry about that.

If needed, he can call her to the Hogsmeade during the night to massage her and send her back later.

This is easy.

With the oil he applied she would not be able to go to other men.

So everything is in the bag.

After thinking about that Jonathan continued with his practice during the summer vacation and made plans for catching peter Pettigrew.

Right now he still has the sin of his father on his shoulders.

This year, his father would escape from the prison and cause even more disturbance in the world.

This would in turn cause more problems for Jonathan.

Well this will make him a villain.

But there is a problem, Jonathan don't want to appear to be a villain in front of everyone.

He only wanted to be a villain in the dark.

In the light he is an upright gentle man with great potential.

So he has to save his father and prove his innocence.

While thinking about these, it was time for him to go to buy his things for the third year.

He has already made an appointment with Pansy and Daphne.

He went over by himself without any problem.

Naturally Narcissa would accept his request without any resistance with the message.

When he arrived there both Daphne and Pansy are waiting for him in the Diagon Alley.

That day is July 30 and Jonathan knows that today a big event would happen.

That is his father Sirius Black would escape from the prison Azkaban.

If Jonathan came here tomorrow then he would receive many weird glances from those people.

But if it was today then Jonathan would still be Prince Charming.

So he chose today instead of July 31st for buying his things.

Daphne put on a pure white gown with a tint of green with matching emerald jewelry.

She looked like a princess.

She brought her sister Astoria along.

Astoria will be attending the Hogwarts from this year.

Jonathan has already talked to her before and knows about her blood curse.

Jonathan would heal her later.

He already has plenty of research and information on his hands from the memories that he got from Gellert Grindelwald.

With that as base he can easily solve this blood curse.

But he has to wait for a while and make adequate preparations before trying it on Astoria.

Also he needs to do some experiments and the best candidate for that is actually Nagini the big snake that follows Voldemort.

She is also a being with the blood curse and she can be best candidate to solve and experiment to solve this blood curse.

Astoria put on a black gown with gothic style with a tint of green hue which is exactly opposite to the one that her sister is wearing.

Her appearance is also good and gave a cute feeling.

On the other hand Pansy is wearing normal robes and looked more like a tomboy but her growing body and figure are already appearing through the tight robes.

This gave her a different charm that is on the youthful and heroic side.

Jonathan smiled and waved at them.

Then they went to get their books and other things first.

Jonathan gave a present of owl to Astoria and some other presents to both Pansy and Daphne.

The main thing he has to do is to balance the things if not there would be hidden problems in their hearts in the future.

So he has to give presents in a way that all three of them felt equal and

satisfied.

Then they went to eat some ice cream and few other sweets before parting.

The day was wonderful.

Unfortunately Jonathan did not get to share a kiss with these beauties.

Well he doesn't mind about this.

After returning to Hogwarts he can get as many kisses as he wanted from them.

As for Astoria Jonathan did not make any move.

She will fall for him automatically because she has been staring at him all the time today.

When Jonathan returned back to the Malfoy mansion he went to do his own things.

On the next day in the morning minister fudge came to the Malfoy mansion to talk to Jonathan.

It was related to the escape of Sirius black from Azkaban.

"Jonathan, I am here to inform you about the escape of your father from the prison of Azkaban.

As his only son, he would most definitely contact you.

So if he contacts you, you have to signal us to capture him.

Before you return back to Hogwarts, we don't want you to go out without the protection of some wizard.

If you need we can send an Auror to protect you...."

He spoke about caution to Jonathan and then offered to send Auror.

But Lucius firmly refused this as he could not let an Auror into the Malfoy mansion and live here.

There are many secrets in this mansion and he doesn't want the outsiders to know about them.

He has already lost half of his wealth to those blackmailers and he doesn't want to lose more.

Jonathan also refused the watch of an Auror and said.

"Mister Fudge, if you want to protect someone then try to protect Harry instead of me."

---

you can read up to 130 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 103: shocking minister

Fudge

Chapter 103: shocking minister Fudge

Jonathan also refused the watch of an Auror and said.

"Mister Fudge, if you want to protect someone then try to protect Harry instead of me.

If my guess is correct he would leave his protection at his relative's house and move somewhere secretly tonight.

I am not monitoring him.

I just made a little divination and got this result.

As for me I have strong people to protect me so I don't have to worry about anything."

Jonathan said pointing at Lucius that has a gloomy face that is literally dripping with water.

Also it is burning water as he was very angry with Jonathan but could not do anything to Jonathan directly or indirectly.

Jonathan doesn't care about this and continued to chat with the minister about few more things before sending him.

Jonathan is now a rich person supported by Dumbledore and many talented wizards.

The past two weeks Jonathan got the attention from the three big circles of dueling, transfiguration and potions.

There is also a big business under his name with the support of Gringotts goblins.

So the goblins are also supporting Jonathan for his specialty to make money.

So Jonathan is really a powerful candidate but still young right now.

Fudge is not stupid and can tell that all these things were carefully planned and Jonathan is actually a genius.

This is like looking at a potential stock.

So the minister fudge is acting cautiously and respectfully towards Jonathan even though Jonathan is still a kid.

After he left Jonathan continued with his daily routine.

A week passed by and minister fudge found that Harry ran away from the house of Dursley's and stayed at leaky cauldron.

At that time the words of Jonathan reverberated in his mind.

He immediately wanted to ask Jonathan to find the location of the criminal Sirius black with his divination.

But he immediately withdrew this thought because Sirius black is actually the father of Jonathan and he could not make Jonathan do that.

Also he doesn't want to make an enemy out of such a strong genius and financially strong person.

So he gave up the thought and normally chatted with Harry.

There are a few Aurors here to protect Harry from the dark.

On 12th of August, Jonathan received a letter and a new broom stick.

It was from Randolph Spudmore was the son of Able Spudmore, the co-owner of broomstick manufacturing company Ellerby and Spudmore.

Randolph was the inventor of the Firebolt.

Jonathan has invested in him before when his grandmother is still alive.

At that time he was severely lacking funds and got the financial aid with the 40 percent shares from his future company and sales of the broomstick he made.

The things Jonathan go is the letter about the new broom and the first series firebolt for Jonathan to use.

The introduction of this firebolt into the wizarding world would be on 14th august.

They formally gave the first in line product to Jonathan as the second biggest shareholder and also the person that trusted them before.

There is also an invitation for Jonathan to come for the release of the firebolt.

But Jonathan decided to refuse.

It is not that he don't want fame, instead he don't want to create impact on the sales of the firebolt right now.

Right now he was on the hot search being the son of the wanted criminal Sirius black.

So, Jonathan making a public appearance is not good for the future of the firebolt sales.

Jonathan smiled and gave out the reply about the things he was concerned about back to Randolph Spudmore.

Also Jonathan wrote to him that he would be sending his representative

in his place.

Then he wrote another letter to Rita Skeeter about this firebolt launch and also sent the invitation to her.

She knows the situation of Jonathan and it is not possible to salvage the things right now.

She believes in Jonathan and she was calm about this matter.

So on the launching day of the firebolt she went there with the invitation sent by Jonathan and made an exclusive article about that.

Randolph Spudmore was shocked when Rita Skeeter that has a special reputation came over to their launching ceremony.

But when they saw the invitation that belongs to Jonathan they were shocked.

They only nominally sent this invitation to Jonathan and they did not think of him much because he is still a kid.

But when they saw that, Jonathan being able to invite Rita Skeeter has changed their views towards him.

Rita also gave them a brief advice about her backer and few instructions from Jonathan.

After that everything is normal.

These few days Jonathan was doing his things normally and there is not much change.

He did not go out to meet with anyone.

This is the time for him to cross a major obstacle in the study about the materials used in the magic cards.

One of the rare materials Oricalcum is of great use for magic conductivity.

But it was extremely unstable he wanted to use adamantite to stabilize the material.

Unfortunately both of these metals are very costly and rare.

Actually they should be abundant in the past but in the later time they were misused and destroyed.

Also their original mines are lost in the history of time.

He did not even have a clue of where they should be.

The sword of Gryffindor should possess some of the Oryicalcum and few other rare materials.

There is a chance that it has its own thinking but still in infancy state.

Even if he wanted to ask the dwarfs and elves that are the real elves but not the house elves, their existence has long been unknown.

The last known location of the availability of Oryicalcum mine is actually at Atlantis along with another metal called the atlantium.

Atlantium is also known as the sea metal that would strengthen the water based artifacts.

-----  
you can read up to 130 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 104: Harry's first kiss was

unexpectedly taken by...

Chapter 104: Harry's first kiss was unexpectedly taken by...

The last known location of the availability of Oryicalcum mine is actually at Atlantis along with another metal called the atlantium.

Atlantium is also known as the sea metal that would strengthen the water based artifacts.

Atlantium was once a famous metal along with Oricalcum.

The famous trident of Poseidon was actually made from the atlantium.

As for the location of adamantine,

It should be at the Tartarus gate of the hell.

Right now that was sealed and the location or map to reach that place is gone.

So all in all Jonathan was in a stranded situation where he has to find these things on his own.

There are few pieces of these materials available in the treasures of those big families.

But they would not take them out under normal circumstances.

Jonathan has to play slowly to get the things he wanted.

.....

For the coming days Jonathan silently did his research on the alternative things for the current available materials.

He already go the pieces of adamantine and Oricalcum from the reserves of Dumbledore and the black family.

But they are not enough.

With them he can only make three cards that are reusable with magic charging.

But he can only engrave one spell on each of them and could not get more.

So he can only get three spells for emergency.

Well something is better than nothing.

So he continued to make the three cards with three spells.

First is the killing curse, Avada Kedavra.

Second is the Patronus charm, Expecto Patronum.

Third is currently reserved for a better spell that can be used later.

He prefers a healing or recovery spell which is currently not in his possession.

This is what he completed by the end of the summer vacation.

Now he can kill people without his wand and it would not be registered in the ministry of magic.

This is the benefits of using the magic card which is an external device that cannot be monitored by the ministry of magic.

So he has a shield and a weapon on his hand.

All he needs is the healing capability and recovery capability.

Also he needs a magic recovering spell or something to refill the used magic quickly.

.....

Finally it was 1st September and they have to leave to Hogwarts.

Jonathan got his things and went to get on board the Hogwarts express.

Naturally Pansy and Daphne along with Astoria came over to the box

Jonathan is in.

Astoria looked at Jonathan with her twinkling eyes.

Jonathan was all smiles and soon many girls came over to pay a visit to

Jonathan.

All of them are from the gang of Pansy.

Then Romilda came over.

Previously she should be present at the time when they are buying the materials for the third year.

But she missed it because of a problem with her family.

Well Jonathan did not take it to heart as things would happen unexpectedly.

So his warm welcome did not have an ounce of reduction towards Romilda.

After that they started to chat as the train started to move.

Jonathan knows that the dementors would come to this place and the train would stop at the unexpected place.

Harry would get a small kiss from the dementors.

Unfortunately for Harry his first kiss is with dementors.

The train took a big curve near a huge lake and stopped at that place.

The temperature suddenly dropped.

The surrounding place started to look gloomier and there is even slight rain outside the train.

But Jonathan used a heating charm to keep the box warm pushing the cold outside.

The dementors came inside and went straight to the protagonist as if no other person in the train is happier than Harry potter.

Jonathan did not care about this as they did not provoke him.

But because of his heating charm and the happy thoughts of the beauties around him few dementors were attracted towards him.

"Ahaaaa..."

Astoria screamed looking the dementors.

Daphne is bolder and she calmed Astoria and gave a look to Jonathan.

Jonathan stood up and said.

"Don't worry; I am here to protect you all."

Jonathan said that and then cast the Patronus charm.

"Expecto Patronum"

Jonathan waved his wand and a huge phoenix appeared out of nowhere suddenly.

The ends of its feathers as if they are tentacles has wrapped around the

dementors and pulled them towards it.

The dementors that did not have an expression or fear suddenly showed signs of running away.

The Patronus charm of Jonathan is a strong beast that stands of the neutral grounds of life and death.

So what it consumes is related to the souls and thoughts.

Since it is like that the creatures on the similar model are naturally prey and predator for the creatures.

So these dementors are like prey to the hold dark phoenix.

He directly consumed them and many dementors ran away from this place.

On the other hand Harry that is in the farthest box from Jonathan followed the plot and fainted.

Jonathan on the other hand went out to give chocolates to the people and his Patronus charm helped keep the train safe.

Jonathan immediately became famous again and got a good name.

But the good name and being the son of Sirius has balanced each other making the people only thank him lightly.

Percy Weasley that was promoted as the head boy even snorted at Jonathan but did not thank him.

Jonathan did not care and gave chocolates to some people that he knows to let them recover.

Professor Lupin walked over from the other side and finally met Jonathan that is giving chocolate pieces to other students.

"Is the phoenix just now your Patronus charm?"

He asked Jonathan with some doubts.

Jonathan nodded and said.

"Yes, professor Lupin.

By the way, it is good to make an acquaintance with you."

Jonathan held his arm and gave a shake his hand firmly.

Lupin did not give him any complement right now and only said "Good work"

---

you can read up to 135 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 105: strange eyes and

strong glares

Chapter 105: strange eyes and strong glares

Jonathan held his arm and gave a shake his hand firmly.

Lupin did not give him any complement right now and only said "Good work"

After that Jonathan moved away back to his box with his girls following behind.

He did not care about Lupin.

Originally Lupin should not be here.

This is because werewolves are not allowed to do work in England based on the new rules and law of the ministry of magic.

But Lupin slipped out of the group and was supported by Dumbledore.

Jonathan also knows about this and Lupin did not know about Jonathan.

There might be other reasons involved and Jonathan doesn't know but all

he knows is that Lupin was supported by the order of phoenix.

So Jonathan doesn't care about this matter.

Hermione and other girls heard that it was Jonathan that casted the Patronus charm to protect them all from the dementors.

Hermione was especially hit hard and decided to work even harder to improve and reach new heights to compete with Jonathan.

She did not forget her first kiss and the follow up kisses with Jonathan.

Also Jonathan visited her when she was petrified.

She might not be able to move but she can feel the presence and know who visited her.

Even though Jonathan did not visit her separately, but his words of care for her has made her feelings towards Jonathan change.

But the news of the escape of Sirius black and once again explaining the old situation in the news papers along with not seeing Jonathan for over 2 months has created flaws in her feelings.

Even she doesn't know about what she feels about Jonathan.

Harry was unconscious all the way back to Hogwarts.

When he wakes up Draco taunts him naturally.

Jonathan did not care about this matter and let them play the quarrel of the house wives.

Jonathan was called by professor McGonagall along with Harry and Hermione.

Jonathan waited by the side as professor McGonagall spoke with Harry.

"Professor Lupin had informed her by Owl Post of Harry's adverse reaction to the Dementor.

So Hermione I want you to take Harry to madam Pomfrey to have a complete check."

After she said that she turned towards Jonathan and said.

"Jonathan you have acted bravely and the Gryffindor would be awarded with 40 house points even before the start of the year.

It is all thanks to you and congratulations."

With that Hermione looked at Jonathan with a little admiration.

Harry has different thoughts and no one knows what he is feeling right now.

It might be anger, or hatred or something else.

After knowing the information about the father of Jonathan and his escape from the Azkaban, Harry became more nervous.

He is also a little paranoid.

This is the reason why his reaction towards the dementors is much higher than that of in the original plot.

Hermione took Harry to the hospital wing to meet with madam Pomfrey.

Jonathan on the other hand returned back to the main hall.

The first years have not arrived yet.

It takes time for them to come while professor McGonagall took care of the situation of Harry.

Well he is the savior and he needs more attention than others.

After McGonagall's business with Hermione is concluded, they return to the Great Hall to find that they missed the sorting ceremony.

Dumbledore announces the two changes in staffing during the year.

Hagrid has been made the Care of Magical Creatures teacher due to the retirement of Professor Kettleburn.

Lupin has been appointed as the defense against dark arts teacher.

Dumbledore also announces that Dementors are to be stationed around the school as a precaution against Sirius Black.

This final announcement made many people turn their eye toward Jonathan.

But the person in question is actually calm without any thoughts of fear from the looks of so many people towards him.

This is their resentment towards the death eaters and towards a traitorous murderer.

Also this is their fear towards Voldemort.

Because of the extreme indifference in the eyes of Jonathan those people could not glare down Jonathan with their eyes.

Since they could not break him down they broke down in return.

Many dishes appeared in front of them diverting their attention.

Jonathan got it special with his good relation with the house elves.

They prepared some fried chicken wings and steak for Jonathan.

There is also dessert and flavored shaved ice for Jonathan.

Ice cream is different from the flavored shaved ice.

Others are a little envious because these things only appeared in front of Jonathan in high quantities.

They appeared at other places too but they are not as good looking as the ones in front of Jonathan.

But they could not get them as Romilda and few other girls have surrounded Jonathan as if protecting him.

Because of their actions their glares intensified because there are many single dogs.

Jonathan went to meet with Dumbledore after dinner and chatted a little about his recent progress.

Then he returned back to the dormitory to sleep.

Others have strange eyes looking at Jonathan but Jonathan did not care about them.

Lessons start the next day.

Jonathan and other Gryffindor students head to the North Tower for their

first Divination lesson.

They meet Sybill Trelawney and predict future events using tea leaves.

Harry sees a black dog in his tea cup, which Trelawney identifies as the Grim, the omen of death.

This worries Harry, as he remembers the black dog he saw when he ran away.

Jonathan on the other hand sees that he got a good omen and his plan might succeed.

But he did not show his divination results to anyone.

In their next lesson, Transfiguration, Professor Minerva McGonagall assures Harry that Trelawney has predicted the deaths of a number of students, none of whom have died.

Jonathan only smiled at this matter and did not speak like Draco teasing Harry about many things happened today.

-----  
you can read up to 135 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 106: riding on the back of

Buckbeak

Chapter 106: riding on the back of Buckbeak

In their next lesson, Transfiguration, Professor Minerva McGonagall assures Harry that Trelawney has predicted the deaths of a number of

students, none of whom have died.

Jonathan only smiled at this matter and did not speak like Draco teasing Harry about many things happened today.

In their Care of Magical Creatures lesson, Hagrid wanted to teach them about the hippogriff.

Jonathan did not change this point as it was very important for the plot to turn around the hippogriff named Buckbeak.

Only this way can Jonathan prove the innocence of Sirius black in front of the minister and everyone.

So Jonathan did not interfere with the flow of incidents.

He would only act when the situation is right.

The remaining time would be spent on playing and experimenting around.

Jonathan has spoken to Dumbledore to think of a way to get more adamantine and Oricalcum for them to experiment and make life saving magic cards.

When looking at the hippogriff every student was nervous.

Well Jonathan did not have any nervousness.

Hagrid came forward and started to explain about the hippogriffs and also explain about Buckbeak.

Then he looked at Harry and said.

"Harry come one give it a try, you will easily get the permission to get on."

Harry was nervous and anxious.

Before he could take a step forward Jonathan moved forward then bowed down to the hippogriff.

Because of the strong natural energy emitting from Jonathan that is like that of druids, the hippogriff did not feel any malice and a sense of

belonging.

So it immediately gave way for Jonathan.

Jonathan rubbed its soft fur and then slowly got on the top of the hippogriff.

Then they took off for a ride around Hogwarts under the astonished eyes of many students.

Also Hagrid did not stop Jonathan as he got help from Jonathan before giving him a good impression on Jonathan.

Also Hagrid did not think about Sirius when he looked at Jonathan.

He felt that Jonathan is different and a good person.

.....

After a while Jonathan landed safely and got praises from everyone.

Right now there are actually two people that are not thinking straight in the crowd.

One is Draco which is a normal thing.

The other one is actually Harry but not Ron.

Harry became angry because Jonathan took his opportunity.

Also he was angry at Jonathan because of the incident related to Sirius black the father of Jonathan.

The person in question that is Jonathan, he did not care about this nonsense.

Instead he was more focused on the important things.

Harry with his temper went to get on the hippogriff.

Well he is the protagonist and no matter how his mental situation is, it would become alright when he is facing a thing that would elevate his standing in front of other people.

Naturally he went around for a round and landed safely just like Jonathan.

Unfortunately the people are more interested in the first place and the worst than to think about the people in between.

Naturally even in a race or in a class, people would always remember the first place or the worst but they would not remember the remaining people much.

Later in the lesson, Malfoy, who had not been listening to Hagrid's lecture, insults Buckbeak, causing it to slash his arm with its talons.

He is taken to the hospital wing, and Hagrid fears that he will take the blame for letting Buckbeak attack Malfoy, even though Malfoy provoked it in the first place.

Jonathan did not intervene in this matter as it is important to him.

All he did was to just console Hagrid about this matter and leave back to the castle.

Later in the week, in Potions, Malfoy returns with a heavily bandaged arm.

Although it is implied that he is exaggerating the seriousness of the injury, there is no way to prove it.

.....

After this incident, a week passed by quickly without much change in anything in the plot.

Harry learns that Sirius black has been sighted near Hogwarts.

During the lesson, Draco Malfoy hints that Sirius black may be connected to Harry's past.

Unfortunately because of the intervention of Jonathan Harry already knows about Sirius black.

At the same time Draco Malfoy also taunted Jonathan telling that the father of Jonathan is an escaped convict ....

Jonathan gave him a blank look, but he did not reply or give any

explanation to Draco or the surrounding students.

Actually Jonathan doesn't want to show his cards quickly and lose his calm over someone like Draco.

Today is the class of Lupin that wanted to give a practical test about the magical creatures on the dark side.

Well as the first target for the defense against dark arts they took Boggart in a wardrobe.

In Defense against the Dark Arts, Lupin teaches the third years about Boggart.

These Boggart are shape-shifters that take the shape of a person's worst fear.

The students then take on the Boggart, forcing it to assume a shape they find amusing.

Many people wanted to know what Jonathan feared the most.

But his turn is after Harry.

When it comes to Harry's turn, he is sure the Boggart will turn into a Dementor.

But Lupin jumps in and repels the Boggart for him.

Faced by Lupin, the Boggart takes the shape of a bright glowing orb.

Harry is disappointed that Lupin does not let him fight the Boggart, thinking that Lupin feels he is not up to the task.

Others could not continue because of the incident and the situation changed.

So they would be made to face the Boggart on the next day.

With that the students left and many people are disappointed.

The most disappointed ones are actually Draco and Ron.

They both want to know what Jonathan feared the most.

Unfortunately their dream did not come true today.

But they did not want to give up.

On the next day the students are more enthusiastically came to the class of defense against dark arts.

---

you can read up to 135 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 107: the Boggart of

Jonathan

Chapter 107: the Boggart of Jonathan

But they did not want to give up.

On the next day the students are more enthusiastically came to the class of defense against dark arts.

Today Jonathan's turn came and Jonathan stood in front of the wardrobe with a calm face.

The shaking wardrobe stopped it shaking and finally the doors of the wardrobe opened.

From inside a young hand came out holding the door and took a step out.

The person that came out is wearing pure white suit with golden frame and the appearance is exactly like Jonathan.

The eyes of the person showed a strong kindness giving the people a feeling that the person came out is the kindest man in the world.

Jonathan on the other hand is still calm looking at his image.

This was his fear and this was his original side inside that has darkened because of the incidents in his past life.

His kindness has left him with nothing but his darkened personality has given him power, money, women and everything.

So what he fears is actually the revival of his kindness and turning into his kind and stupid self again.

That is the reason why the Boggart appeared in the form of Jonathan with pure white dress like a holy being and a kind face.

Jonathan smiled back at the Boggart that appeared similar to him and casted the spell.

"Riddikulus"

Right after he cast the spell the Boggart in the appearance of Jonathan has a sudden change.

The pure white dress changed into pitch black and the golden lining turned into silver lining.

The kind face turned cruel and the normal eyes turned bloody red filled with madness.

This gave him the appearance of the devil.

The people that looked at the new appearance took a deep breath.

Many people felt a strong pressure from the Boggart and the red eyes looking at everyone.

Some women have actually fallen in love because of the devilishly handsome appearance.

Well the spell succeeded and the fake Jonathan formed by Boggart vanished directly turning into black mist and returned back to the wardrobe.

With that the entire incident stopped.

No one understand what this means.

Why the Boggart of Jonathan is still Jonathan and why does it turn into darkness when Jonathan cast the spell Riddikulus.

Lupin on the other hand has some thoughts but he did not say anything.

Everyone has their own secrets.

He himself is a werewolf and he did not have the right to point his fingers at other people.

Draco and Ron that wanted to ridicule Jonathan about what he fears were clearly disappointed.

Well the stupid Ron was intelligent for once and caught the main point.

So he quickly said.

"Don't I tell you that Jonathan is evil?

Look his Boggart looked like a good person and he cast a spell to turn it into evil.

He is internally a bad person and pure evil,

Harry, Hermione, you should stay away from him.

He is just like his father, Acts righteous on the outside but evil on the inside..."

Jonathan heard this and looked straight at Ron.

His eyes did not show any anger or contempt but ridicule.

It is as if saying.

"I saved you and your sister for two consecutive years.

But this is how you repay the kindness."

Ron literally felt these words in his mind.

This was the capability that Jonathan obtained after he practiced legilimency and occlumency to a higher level.

As for Harry and Hermione they did not see any feelings in the face of Jonathan.

....

At the end of the month Dumbledore took Jonathan out of Hogwarts.

They went to an auction that is being held at London.

The auction is about the old artifacts of the noble wizarding families throughout the Europe.

The target of Jonathan and Dumbledore is actually the metal pieces and few artifacts that are sold during the auction.

These artifacts have the rare metals that Jonathan wanted in his experiments.

Jonathan would get these things and dismantle them.

He would extract these materials and then use them.

Also it is said that there is Oricalcum around 5 grams in the auctioned items.

There are hand cuffs made of strong iron and adamantine.

If extracted Jonathan might get around few grams of adamantine in it.

After checking the items booklet Jonathan and Dumbledore made their way to the auction house leisurely.

Dumbledore was very rich and powerful.

It is normal to get an invitation from the major events like this.

So Dumbledore took Jonathan straight to the V.I.P room for the auction and arranged the entire thing.

As for money they have already guessed things and Dumbledore said that he would cover the costs.

Well Dumbledore could not express things normally because of the awkward situation between him and Jonathan.

This is because of their strange relation, this would make him the ancestor of Jonathan, but it can also be his son in a way.

There is another thing that Jonathan did not tell Dumbledore.

That is the Sebastian the house elf from Gellert Grindelwald has

mentioned to Jonathan a secret.

It was about the hidden stash of Gellert Grindelwald.

There is a good reserve of rare materials there that can be used by Jonathan.

This happened few days ago when Jonathan asked his house elves to find a way to get more of the rare materials that he wanted.

Sebastian went to talk with Gellert Grindelwald and made the final choice of transferring all his things to Jonathan.

With the decision of Gellert Grindelwald, Sebastian came to Jonathan and told him about all the hidden stashes and the materials that are stocked.

Jonathan really wanted to go and chat with Gellert Grindelwald again.

But he would not do that with the acknowledgement of Dumbledore.

It would be done in secret.

This would reduce many problems.

As for why coming with Dumbledore to this auction,

It is actually because money can be made again but the materials are rare and hard to obtain once lost.

-----

you can read up to 135 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 108: the auction starts,

the cursed box from Egypt

Chapter 108: the auction starts, the cursed box from Egypt

As for why coming with Dumbledore to this auction,

It is actually because money can be made again but the materials are rare and hard to obtain once lost.

When they came in there is still time before the auction.

During this time many people socialize with each other.

Dumbledore introduced Jonathan to some of his friends and also mentioned about some of his rivals.

Well he might be a great mage at 100 percent but there are still people right below him at 99.99 percent and even lower.

So if Dumbledore dies then these people would take the position of the strongest wizard.

That is not all; there are many people from other countries that came here for the auction.

Some of them are very good at transfiguration, potions making, artifact making...

Dumbledore has a wide range of network.

Unfortunately after his death all the favors that he has from these bigwigs are useless.

So Dumbledore tried to transfer those favors to Jonathan.

The main things Dumbledore asked to receive are the rare materials that Jonathan needed.

That is not all; Dumbledore asked them about some complicated rune books from various countries.

These runes are the basis for the spells and different materials reacts differently for different runes.

After a while the auction started.

The auctioneer is the man with good appearance wearing classy suit and robes that match them.

He stood on the stage to introduce the first item.

Naturally in auctions the first and last items are of great value or of high bidding value.

"Hello everyone let us start with the world renowned magic auction.

The most anticipated first item of the auction,

The cursed box from Egypt"

After he said that a box appeared on the display table.

The box is made of sand stone but it looked solid.

The surface is packed densely with hieroglyphs.

Just looking at it makes people dizzy.

Also the strange energy emitting from the box is very strong almost creating a ripple around the box.

Jonathan looked at it for a moment and felt nauseating.

Even with his level in occlumency and legilimency, Jonathan is still not strong enough in mind.

Dumbledore helped stabilize Jonathan and said.

You need to practice the mind arts more in the future.

As he said that the auctioneer started to speak.

"This is a cursed box from Egypt.

It is said that the contents inside is a strange herb, the first one of its species.

No one knows what that herb is as a dimensional distortion appeared taking the entire location of the herb from southern Africa continent and took it into a different space.

But this herb was collected and sealed over 3 thousand years ago.

It was originally presented to the pharaoh of Egypt in a plot to kill him.

The herb is said to be extremely poisonous but also strangely possesses a very powerful vitality inside it.

For this reason the imperial magician of the pharaoh used the ancient runes of the Egyptian god Thoth to seal this herb as it is in this cursed box.

It is said that some of the word of mouth information in old countries like the Elven lore in the parts of plant species and the word of mouth medicinal knowledge of Brahmamitra also mentions about this herb...

(I have to dig quite a lot to get the name Brahmamitra, this name only appeared in few ancient texts.

Naturally you would not see his name in any texts refers to medicine.

It is said that he is the person that divided medicine into 6 parts which is far older than Ayurveda.

It is said that he is the first person to use various kinds of plant needles to cure people.

The medicinal needles are dipped in medicine or other things.

Well I don't know, I hope to find more information, unfortunately most of the information is gone.

This information is an extra that did not count the 1000 words of the chapter)

Unfortunately many people failed to break the curse on this box and they could not get the contents inside.

The starting bid for this cursed box is 100 thousand gold galleons.

Every increment should add is no less than 5 thousand gold galleons.

Now let's start the bidding..."

"110 thousand gold galleons"

"115 thousand gold galleons"

"120 thousand gold galleons"

.....

"220 thousand gold galleons"

"220 thousand gold galleons first time"

"220 thousand gold galleons second time"

"220 thousand gold galleons third time"

Congratulations Mister Roger Antony for the successful bid."

Jonathan looked at Roger Antony.

He is from Dutch country.

Then the auction continued moving on.

The second item is a jade bracelet with few runes on it.

It would improve the health of the wearer.

Well Jonathan did feel a glimpse of life energy from the bracelet but nothing else.

It went for around 30 thousand gold galleons.

Then there is a bronze plate which is said to possess strong defensive runes from the Greek magician.

Dumbledore looked calm and explained to Jonathan that this bronze plate was damaged and it could not be used properly.

Finally it went for only 7 thousand gold galleons.

The next item is important for Harry and Dumbledore.

It was a piece of metal that is around 5 grams looked like a fingernail.

"This is Oricalcum metal that was obtained from the deep sea exploration from the muggle world in an old boat transporting goods from Atlantis to Greece.

Unfortunately it sunk during the battle.

I presume everyone know the usage of Oricalcum metal is.

But still let me give you a brief explanation.

It is said that Oricalcum is the highest conductive material for magic in

the world.

The ancient god level artifacts of the old times used to use this metal.

Unfortunately the process of refining and making artifacts of that level is gone now.

Hope that everyone would be enthusiastic about this metal and the starting bid is 20 thousand gold galleons.

Every successive bid is no less than a thousand gold galleons..."

As soon as he finished the people started to bid quickly.

"21 thousand gold galleons"

"23 thousand gold galleons"

The price soon reached 38 thousand gold galleons.

Then Jonathan made the bid of 40 thousand gold galleons.

One should know that the entire wealth that Harry had at the start is only 50 thousand gold galleons.

Just from the one could say how much 40 thousand gold galleons are worth to a wealthy family.

Well it is a big number for many people.

But to Jonathan it is just a passing number because of all the shares of various businesses that are in his hands.

-----  
you can read up to 135 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 109: peek a booh

Chapter 109: peek a booh

Well it is a big number for many people.

But to Jonathan it is just a passing number because of all the shares of various businesses that are in his hands.

Also he has too many inheritances from different people.

So the money is not a problem.

The reason why the Oricalcum metal is not that prominent to take the first position or last position is because of the difficulty in refining it.

In the current wizarding technology there is not a single artifact maker that can handle Oricalcum or adamantine.

Jonathan was able to do that because he learnt some basing processing methods from his teacher Nicolas Flamel.

But still Jonathan can only make a plate out of the materials, blend them and inscribe the runes.

He could not create complicated structures or integrate them into weapons.

All he can do is to make a card out of these materials in the preset composition that he and Nicolas Flamel researched before his death.

Well this is working now.

Jonathan got the piece of Oricalcum after paying the price.

But he still has to refine it slowly to extract the refined Oricalcum.

Well it is a long process but can be quickly completed with the help of Dumbledore.

.....

While they are thinking the next item was on the stage.

It is actually a sword that looked rusted.

This is also an item that Jonathan is looking forward for.

The auctioneer started to speak about the sword.

"This is the sword made by the holy church after they lost the original holy sword Excalibur with the research data obtained from the Excalibur.

This is an imitation sword of Excalibur with many strong materials infused in to the sword.

Over the years it killed some demons and it was cursed many times.

Unfortunately over the years the sword started to show defects and became the current appearance.

It is still a damage imitation holy sword with good amount of rare materials.

The starting bid is 10 thousand gold galleons.

Each increment is no less than a thousand gold galleons...."

Immediately bidding started but it was not as fast as it was done with Oricalcum or other items.

The reason for this is that this sword is cursed and its materials are also cursed.

For extraction and curse removal alone, it would cost over 10 thousand gold galleons.

Even then there is a chance that it might cause the rare materials to evaporate and directly lose them.

So the enthusiasm among the people is very less.

As for Jonathan he did not bid yet and the materials he could extract from this sword are adamantite 3 grams, Oricalcum 2 grams and 5 grams of atlantium.

The remaining materials would be lost in the process.

But that would be a good gain to get these materials.

Jonathan did not have to make more magic cards instead he wanted to store these materials for future use.

He has other thoughts.

It is not like this is the only world he is staying.

He can understand that there are not many protagonists in this world.

In a way the magic in this world is dying.

When he infused with the druid heart he was able to perceive the nature around him.

Naturally he can also perceive the magic around him much better than before.

He felt that the magic energy is slowly leaving this world like the world has chosen a different direction of advancement.

In a few years or in 100 years the wizards might not be able to do magic even with a powerful wand.

Well even then there might be wizards but they will not doing anything big then.

The reason for this is unknown to Jonathan.

But based on his guess the reason should be the hiding of wizards from normal populace.

In the world the visible things or the strong thought or the strong beliefs are the sources of energies like magic, spirit....

But in this world the highest populace of humans did not know the existence of magic.

Because of the improvement of science many muggles even deny the existence of magic unlike in the old times.

So the magic is slowly going and the will of the world leaned towards the science because of the beliefs of the people of the world.

Jonathan sighed when he thought about that.

In the future, his next generation would be able to enjoy magic but after 2 generations there might not be any magic to use.

Well he could not do anything about the public opinion but he can at least secure a good life for his descendents before leaving this world.

As for Harry potter and Voldemort, Jonathan did not feel any threat from them.

Instead he feels like that are a bunch of lunatics playing the game of peek a booh with each other.

Jonathan did not want to play with them.

Technically Harry is a relative of Jonathan and Draco is also a relative of Jonathan.

But they are only relatives but not his own.

Jonathan is not a kind man and he hates that stupid kindness which is just hypocrisy from the good people that act kindly.

Jonathan started to bid for the imitation holy sword.

With the help of Dumbledore he can easily remove the curse and dismantle the sword to extract the things he wanted.

After thinking of the things Jonathan directly made a bid.

"18 thousand gold galleons"

"18 thousand gold galleons first time"

"19 thousand gold galleons"

Someone increased the price that did not speak till now.

Jonathan looked at the person for a moment from his booth and then went silent for a few moments.

Jonathan felt that this person is arranged by the owner to increase the price of this useless sword.

Jonathan did not increase the price any more.

That person looked anxious for some time.

He never expected that the other party could detect the problem in bidding so quickly.

-----  
you can read up to 140 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>  
-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 110: dagger with the

sand of time

Chapter 110: dagger with the sand of time

That person looked anxious for some time.

He never expected that the other party could detect the problem in bidding so quickly.

Other also detected this and they stopped bidding causing the problem for the elder.

That person was unable to pay the price with red face.

So he was sent out of the auction house and was banned from entry.

Everyone knows that this was done by the original owner of the sword, but they did not say anything.

This is because that person has a strong background.

He is like a second generation rich called Robert from Clive family.

Well they are not as strong as Dumbledore.

But things change and no one is strong and no one is weak forever.

Since it is like that the person with the previous bid would be asked if they are interested in buying the sword.

That person is Jonathan and Dumbledore.

Jonathan and Dumbledore looked at each other and decided to buy the sword.

Well they are already making a profit here.

If it was correctly used they can make over 50 thousand gold galleons as profit.

So it was fine.

After spending another 18 thousand gold gallons they bought the sword.

With that the auction continued with many artifacts and items.

Jonathan would buy things occasionally that might possess traces of rare materials that can be extracted.

Other than that some rare herbs that are useful for him were also bought.

Getting these things Jonathan was happy.

Finally it was the end of the auction.

The last item was on the display on the slightly tilted table.

It was a small dagger with strange structure.

First of all it looked like it was made out of transparent crystal and gold plating at the handle.

The gold plating has an open and close switch that opens the back end of the handle.

The insides of the dagger handle are hallowed and it was filled with few ounces of multicolored sand.

This multicolored sand has a strange attraction which would make people want to release it.

The current amount is only a fifth of the total space of the hallowed handle of the dagger.

The auctioneer started to introduce the information of the dagger.

"This is a special artifact from an unknown origin.

It holds the key to the magic of time.

Unlike the magic that is used to travel back in time this can directly increase the lifespan of a person.

All you have to do is to release the sand from the other end.

Originally some people have conducted experiments on it and found that the full handle of sands of time can give the user around 100 years of life span.

It would make their body 100 years younger or to their peak position of the body based on the will of the user.

The reversal is not temporary but permanent and there are no side effects.

The current amount of sand of time present in the dagger is only a fifth and can give the person around 20 years.

It might not bring you back your youth, but it can still reverse 20 years of your life for you and your body.

The sand of time only works in this dagger and it was highly volatile.

After it comes out of the dagger it would directly becomes normal sand giving the life energy to the user.

Also one cannot fill back the normal sand into the dagger.

There are densely packed runes on the dagger that are like ants crawling on it.

But none of them obstructed the clarity of visibility through the dagger.

It is really a craftsmanship of a god.

These are the runes that would help keep the dagger contain the sands of time.

Now the starting price is 150 thousand gold galleons.

Every increment should be no less than 5 thousand gold galleons."

Immediately the people started the bidding war.

This time some really high level people from other countries started to

Jonathan did not have any thoughts of buying this thing.

Even Dumbledore did not want this thing.

The reason why they waited till now is because the value of this thing is really high.

But there is a flaw in this thing.

The people that had it before should have done a thorough research on this thing.

With the research information they can do anything.

Since they are selling it now means that there are two possibilities.

First is that they cracked its mysteries and have a way to make another one for their own use.

Second is that they are broke or had some serious problem that needs the money to solve right now.

If it was the first case then the person that buys this dagger was really an idiot as it did not worth that price.

If it is the second case then it means that cracking this thing is extremely hard and they would not be able to afford this.

If it is the second option then it is a little better but there is still a loss.

The research data on the dagger is still in the hand of the previous owner of the dagger.

That research data itself would cost few thousand gold galleons and lots of time completing the research.

So this means that the person that buys the dagger would receive a second bargain to get the research data.

It is like the modern day marketing where they would sell you a product where only they can repair that product for the extraordinary pricing.

Jonathan only smiled at the naivety of the wizards that are buying this thing.

"Oh, I forgot, wizards have problems with logical thinking."

Jonathan thought for a moment and smiled at the struggling old wizards.

The price slowly reached 230 thousand gold galleons.

It was really a big number.

The people that are currently fighting are actually someone from

American wizarding world circle and the Russian wizarding world circle.

---

you can read up to 140 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 111: Arorium the sand of

time

Chapter 111: Arorium the sand of time

It was really a big number.

The people that are currently fighting are actually someone from

American wizarding world circle and the Russian wizarding world circle.

The reason why they are competing is because they have recognized the sand of time as a known wizarding material.

That is right the sand of time is called the Arorium.

It was a material that forms in minute traces when the aurora lights happen at the poles of the earth.

The total amount that can be produced for an entire year is around half an ounce which should be around 14 grams on an average.

The biggest problem is actually this 14 grams scattering throughout the icy planes.

Collecting them needs a special process and the process is costly.

Collecting 1 gram of Arorium would cost more than 20 thousand gold galleons.

But because of the rareness and other thing the cost can go up all the way to 50 thousand gold galleons.

At the same time 1 gram of Arorium that was used with the dagger of sand of time can give 1 year of life span.

This means to increase the life span of a person by a year, they have to spend around 50 thousand gold galleons.

The main requirement is that they should have this dagger to use the sand of time.

The runes on the dagger are a special alchemical formula and the materials of the dagger are very strange.

These things let the dagger use the essence energy of Arorium to give the life span to the user of the sword.

Even though Jonathan became interested about this, he quickly lost the interest.

Not many people know about Arorium.

To the people that know about Arorium, they think that it was highly unstable and volatile.

But reality is that there is a way to stabilize this material by storing it in a container made of the dragon core with special process.

Even Jonathan got to know about this material because of the knowledge he got from the inheritance of Gellert Grindelwald and the materials from Nicolas Flamel.

When Dumbledore asked Jonathan if he recognized the materials,

Jonathan quickly explained what he knows.

Dumbledore nodded his head and asked.

"Jonathan, do you want that dagger."

Jonathan looked at the dagger for a moment and did not have any greed towards it.

Currently it is useless to him.

But he is interested in researching the dagger for other purposes.

So he looked back at Dumbledore and said.

"I want to research it and understand its mysteries of age reversal.

Unfortunately it is out of my league right now,

Anyway I can get that when the time is right."

Dumbledore nodded his head and sighed.

He thought that Jonathan would want this dagger to use in the future to live forever.

Or to resurrect some dead people stupidly.

Well Jonathan is not stupid.

Finally when both the countries are fighting the Rothschild family of Europe took the chance to strike the deal with 300 thousand gold galleons.

He got the dagger with a smile.

Dumbledore noticed this person and said.

"This Rothschild family is completely different from any noble family.

They show their nationality as European but they would not show which country they belongs to.

They have the businesses in every country in both the wizarding world and the muggle world.

They are the largest hidden power of Europe that would not go for nationalism.

Also the people from the Rothschild family would not join any magic school and learn at home with private tutoring...."

Dumbledore gave a rundown on the Rothschild family with a different look.

From his words Jonathan can understand that this family is strong and did not show arrogance or indifference.

Jonathan listened carefully and kept the thoughts in his mind.

In his hunt to find the magic origin he might have to pass through this kind of low key ancient families.

After confirming the purchases from the auction, they returned back to Hogwarts.

There they first started the extraction process.

Hogwarts has a refining room for artifacts.

Originally there is a branch for teaching artifact refining just like potions making.

But the number of people that chose the artifact refining process is less and less every year.

Well it is a dangerous process where they would deal with the molten metal and other poisonous things.

So this branch was removed from the available classes.

But Dumbledore still knows the process and can do things.

As for Jonathan, he only got the memory of the information and experience.

But did not do this kind of thing like curse breaking and extraction of materials.

So he followed Dumbledore and learnt for the following days every day.

During this time the third years are also visiting Hogsmeade on Halloween, and only Harry is not allowed, because his uncle did not sign

his permission form.

Jonathan went around with his girls to all the places.

Where ever he goes there is a good group of women surrounding him.

He took them to honey dukes and bought them 100 gold galleons worth sweets and candy that they liked.

Then they went around the place exploring the Hogsmeade all the way from inside out for the fun.

Later many women left and only a few remained by the side of Jonathan.

They are pansy, Daphne and Romilda.

They went to the three broomsticks inn and had some iced soda and some normal drinks for them along with some refreshments.

As they ate the things they discussed.

Jonathan made some special props with the good metals he extracted and gave them to wear as bracelets.

The bracelet has a small plate that has limited times use shielding spell.

For the gifts Jonathan got a good amount of kisses from them.

Slowly a month passed by and that day is 31st of October.

Jonathan knows that today, Sirius black would come to Hogwarts to search for peter Pettigrew.

This would be a big sensation tomorrow.

-----  
you can read up to 140 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 112: Sirius black's attack

at Hogwarts

Chapter 112: Sirius black's attack at Hogwarts

Jonathan knows that today, Sirius black would come to Hogwarts to search for peter Pettigrew.

This would be a big sensation tomorrow.

In the morning Jonathan went to the Hogsmeade again with the girls.

He saw that Hermione and Ron also came out together.

Jonathan knows that Hermione would not be able to go to Ron.

But Ron seems to have a little interest towards Hermione.

In the past two years Ron acted like a brat without caring for the feelings of a girl.

But puberty has hit him and he has changed his personality a little.

Not by much but there is a tint of obsession towards Hermione.

Unfortunately Hermione was already marked by Jonathan and she would not easily fall for Ron.

Jonathan also would not let his women fall into the hands of other men.

Jonathan kept an eye of Hermione and Ron while still playing around with his women.

A few hours later,

Jonathan, Romilda, Ron and Hermione returned back to the Gryffindor tower at the same time.

They reach the portrait of the Fat Lady and see it slashed and that the Fat Lady is gone.

Peeves reveals that he saw her fleeing through another portrait after Sirius Black attacked her for not letting him into Gryffindor Tower.

Immediately Ron started to accuse Jonathan for the incident.

Actually Dumbledore that received information that Sirius escaped guessed that he would either come for Jonathan that is his son or to kill Harry.

With the shouts all the people grouped over and the professors arrived to clear the situation.

They immediately understood what is happening.

Dumbledore, Argus Filch, and Percy seek the fat lady out.

When they found the fat lady she told them that Sirius black has come to Hogwarts and wanted to enter into the Gryffindor tower.

It is natural for people to think that he either came to meet his son Jonathan or to kill Harry.

Whatever the case it might be has to enter Gryffindor dorm rooms.

But no one would expect that he came here to catch the rat that Ron kept as a pet which is peter Pettigrew.

Since the situation is not right Dumbledore took a different action.

He sent all of the students to sleep in the Great Hall overnight so that the teachers and staff can search the school.

Snape thinks Lupin is helping Sirius sneak into the castle.

Well they are close friends before and one is a dog and the other is a werewolf.

So Snape did not trust Lupin in matters related to Sirius.

Also Snape is carefully looking at Jonathan.

Snape was determined with his life to protect Harry the son of Lily.

For that he is more and more cautious of the people around.

Jonathan being the son of Sirius was still being guarded against by Snape in this situation.

He was looking at Jonathan to see if Sirius would come to meet Jonathan.

Jonathan knows that during this time he could not be absent.

This would cause him more problems.

He is currently in the spot light and he has to stay quiet for a while.

The power of people with fear is very high and some things can be done on impulses of the frightened people.

So being cautious is good.

Every student is moved in the Great Hall to sleep while teachers search the castle.

None of the boys slept close to Jonathan.

There is a 3 meter radius around Jonathan that was currently empty giving the feeling that Jonathan is sick person or a person with great power.

No one stopped the behavior of the students as they can expand the great hall further with magic if needed.

The professors went to check the entire castle to find Sirius black.

They fail to find any sign of Sirius Black, and Snape suggests that someone inside the castle helped Black gain entry.

Dumbledore refutes this argument.

Nobody talks about anything but Sirius Black for the next few days.

The Fat Lady refuses to return to work until Sirius Black is caught.

Because of this, Dumbledore is forced to replace her with Sir Cadogan the Mad Knight.

Nobody in Gryffindor House is happy about this, because Sir Cadogan changes the password twice a day.

Also the passwords are ridiculously complicated.

The most part that they are unhappy about him is because he is extremely annoying.

But there's nothing they can do because none of the other pictures

wanted the job because of what happened to the Fat Lady.

Meanwhile, because of the attack, Jonathan and an annoyed Harry gets placed under surveillance.

Teachers find excuses to go down the halls with them or the portraits would keep an eye on them all the time.

Percy Weasley, acting on his mother's orders, follows them everywhere like a guard dog.

Well he did not want to follow Jonathan but still he follows Jonathan because Jonathan saved Ginny before.

Another bad thing is that Jonathan and Harry are paired together most of the time as they both are under surveillance.

It is hard to follow two people to two different directions.

It is easy if they are together most of the time.

Many girls are annoyed by Harry standing by the side of Jonathan.

Harry became more and more miserable.

Professor McGonagall decides to reveal the truth to Harry but Harry reveals he already knows Black's after him.

As for Jonathan standing beside Harry got an apologetic expression from professor McGonagall.

She knows that Jonathan for most parts is a good person that follows the rules.

She could not blame Jonathan for the deeds that are committed by his father.

So she and none of the professors are hostile towards Jonathan.

Jonathan nodded at her expression telling her, he understands the situation.

Professor McGonagall sighed and turned towards Harry to speak.

She wanted to explain why she doesn't want him practicing Quidditch in

the evenings but Harry states he's got to train for Quidditch match.

---

you can read up to 140 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 113: get the snitch before

Harry

Chapter 113: get the snitch before Harry

Professor McGonagall sighed and turned towards Harry to speak.

She wanted to explain why she doesn't want him practicing Quidditch in the evenings but Harry states he's got to train for Quidditch match.

Professor McGonagall agrees and decides to ask Madam Hooch to be present.

As for Jonathan, he was asked by professor McGonagall if he wanted to practice Quidditch too for a while.

Jonathan decided to give it a try.

Since madam hooch is present she was more relieved.

Jonathan was given the practice broomstick to try.

In the flying class Jonathan was really good at flying.

So madam hooch did not feel much about Jonathan practicing with the Gryffindor team.

As for the position of practice in the Quidditch team, Jonathan was asked to try catching the snitch with Harry.

Actually it was the idea of Harry that he got from Ron when they are parting before.

Jonathan smiled at them because his current capabilities are far different from when it was before.

Before his flying talent is mediocre, but after the inheritance from strong people like Dumbledore and Gellert Grindelwald, things have changed.

Jonathan has a very high potential in flying on the broomstick and he also possesses extremely sharp reflexes.

With the muscle memory he can easily move on equal terms or even better than Harry.

That is the reason why the villain choice system was silent for so long without giving him any choices.

He has already gotten many good things from the inheritance.

There is nothing that the system could give him at the current situation with those minor choices.

Most of the time the choices are related to the rewards that are obtained.

But today something special happened.

"Ding

Host, please make your choice.

Choice 1: perform better than Harry and make him lose his confidence in his capabilities in being a seeker in the Quidditch team.

Host would be rewarded with the part of the map of Merlin's treasure (1/6)

Host would be recommended to the Quidditch team of the country for selections.

Choice 2: let Harry show off.

The popularity of the host would drop off by 10 percent.

....."

Even though it is said to be a choice but it is not a choice at all.

Jonathan can only choose the first option.

After the choice Jonathan sighed and got into work.

Immediately Oliver wood sent out the snitch while Jonathan and Harry are ready to catch the snitch.

After the snitch was released it immediately moved into the air at the fastest speed.

Harry quickly followed the flying snitch with his magnifying glasses like spectacles.

Jonathan was much better as he eyes directly locked on to the trajectory of the flying snitch in the next moment.

"Fluuuu"

With the sound of the whistle both Jonathan and Harry took off into the air at high speed.

They flew around in the same direction at a close proximity.

Harry was astounded at how good Jonathan is flying close to him.

Also his movements are more erratic and are very smooth.

Jonathan's face is calm and moved along with Harry following the snitch.

They made many curves, ups and downs during their dives they came very close to the land and suddenly took off.

It is a miracle how those old broomsticks are bearing the weights of the two people.

Jonathan sighed and increased the speed even further crossing over

Harry and entered into the supports beam area of the stadium.

They moved like cicadas between the irregular beams and came out.

The snitch took a straight fall onto the earth from the highest point and they both competed to get the snitch by going straight down toward the ground.

The speed of the broomsticks along with the acceleration due to gravity went all the way down.

Finally Harry stopped at the safe distance and decided to move with the snitch that would take a curve at the ground.

Well it is the natural trajectory for the snitch and Harry understands it very well.

But he did not expect that Jonathan would go straight towards the ground at full speed without stopping at the safe distance.

Harry also did that in the movie and finally caught the snitch in his mouth in the plot once.

Well that did not happen now.

But still the actions of Jonathan have shocked Harry and all the people that are looking at the competition of Jonathan and Harry.

The actions of Jonathan made their hearts come into their mouths because of all the tension.

Finally the broom of Jonathan came close to the earth and turned just millimeters from the grass with the mighty force of the muscles of Jonathan.

He is currently super strong and even if he crashed directly the amount of damage he received might be very less.

He might not even break his bone, not even a single crack.

Also the broomstick that he is using is temporarily reinforced by a magic spell that he knows.

It would only work as long as he is holding the stick or was in close contact with his body.

Because of this even with his strong stop at full speed the broom stick did not break down into pieces.

Also Jonathan caught the snitch that was about to take a turn.

With the snitch in his hand Jonathan returned back to madam hooch as if nothing happened.

His face has a gentle smile that he always had.

Even his clothes are still as clean and perfect as ever without any wrinkles.

It is like Jonathan did not go to catch the snitch with many weird movements instead he just went around for a walk and came back with the snitch.

The people are dazed and Harry that became dazed lost control of his broomstick and fell on the ground before getting back to his senses from pain.

"Ahaaaa...."

The people also reacted when Harry fell and immediately ran towards Harry to check if he is okay.

-----  
you can read up to 140 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 114: do you want to join

the national Quidditch team

Chapter 114: do you want to join the national Quidditch team

"Ahaaaa...."

The people also reacted when Harry fell and immediately ran towards

Harry to check if he is okay.

Madam hooch looked at Jonathan with shining eyes.

Her eyes are shining just like the eyes of other professors that looked at Jonathan as if they found a jewel.

At the same time another person also looking at Jonathan in the same way.

It was Oliver wood.

Jonathan was so good that he was on the same level as professional players.

This was because Jonathan has strong reflexes while training every day. So his movements when hovering and going around on the broomstick are also extremely precise.

Well Harry is also on the same level as Jonathan but in the end it was Jonathan that won over Harry.

This indicates that the capabilities of Jonathan are much higher than that of Harry.

Also there is another important point.

Jonathan has never practiced with them and he did all this just in a spur of a moment.

This shows that Jonathan has high potential to become a seeker.

Jonathan also looked tall and sturdy for his age.

He can be easily entered into a big Quidditch team.

Oliver wood could not invite Jonathan as the seeker because there is still Harry in their team.

With the potential Jonathan has, asking him to be an extra person would disappoint Jonathan.

Because of the conflicted thoughts Oliver did not extend an offer to Jonathan.

But madam hooch is different.

She really loves Quidditch and has many connections.

After checking that everything is fine and Harry was alright she came over to Jonathan and decided to conduct few more tests on Jonathan related to Quidditch compatibility.

After making sure that Jonathan is good, she would like to recommend Jonathan to the Quidditch team of the country.

Well that is if Jonathan accepts.

Then she personally asked Jonathan to act as the hitter, goal keeper and few other positions in the Quidditch team.

After the quickly check she found that Jonathan is perfectly fit for the position in a world team.

Also Jonathan did all this without practice.

Once he was thoroughly trained then he would be a super player.

For that day she dismissed the practice for the day.

First she sent Harry to professor McGonagall and then spoke to professor McGonagall about how high Jonathan's potential in Quidditch.

After that she decided to speak to Jonathan separately.

She took Jonathan to an empty class room and then asked.

"Jonathan, do you like Quidditch?

You have a strong potential to become a best Quidditch player.

I have few connections in the Quidditch world team selections.

If you are interested we can talk it out.

What do you think?"

Jonathan pondered for a moment and decided to give it a try.

Any way he is going to do many businesses in the future.

At that time it would be wasteful to engage in other models.

He would be the male model and his women would be female models.

This would solve all the problems directly.

After thinking of this he nodded his head and said.

"Madam Hooch, I appreciate the offer very much.

But I have to take permission from my guardian Lucius Malfoy and also ask professor Dumbledore.

I am currently getting extra classes with professor Flitwick in dueling, professor McGonagall in transfiguration and professor Snape for potions.

So it is really hard to get the time to practice Quidditch.

You have to talk to them to adjust the things for me.

Please do me this favor."

Madam hooch became speechless.

She doesn't know that Jonathan has so much potential in so many fields that he was literally being used completely.

"No wonder he did not participate in Quidditch team selections before.

He is very busy with all the scheduled trainings with various professors.

It is really complicated.

Well first I have to speak with professor Dumbledore and then arrange the things.

I also have to talk with the manager and coach of the current British national team."

After thinking of this she told Jonathan.

"Okay, I will talk to them first and tell you the results soon don't worry."

Jonathan nodded his head, thanked her for her help and left back to Gryffindor tower.

On the way he saw that Hermione is trying to find a book about the law of magical creatures.

The incident about the injury of Draco caused by Buckbeak was not solved yet.

Hagrid is having a hard time keeping things as they should be.

He was so depressed that Hermione, Harry and Ron wanted to help them.

In reality, both Harry and Ron are slacking off and goofing around while

Hermione is tirelessly working to find a law point that could solve the current crisis.

Jonathan felt that it was amusing.

Also it has been long since Jonathan tasted the lips of Hermione.

It is her moment of need and right now she needs help or someone that can save Buckbeak in its situation.

There is no one to show the solution.

Right at the time of need Jonathan would become her only hope.

Well Jonathan could not go to her and asked.

"Hey lady, do you need any help?

All helps would be done for a kiss.

What do you think?"

That would be the pinnacle of stupidity.

May be Ron would do something like this but Jonathan would not do that.

He only appeared in the library for a few moments, just enough for Hermione to notice him.

After that he left here and returned to the Gryffindor common room.

Hermione noticed him and suddenly she remembered the incident that happened in their first year.

At that time Jonathan was able to solve the problem that they are searching for so long very easily.

This made her think that there is still hope.

Right at that time she noticed that Harry and Ron are actually sleeping on their desks in the pretext of checking the law books.

-----  
you can read up to 140 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>  
-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 115: Hermione comes to

Jonathan to ask for help

Chapter 115: Hermione comes to Jonathan to ask for help

This made her think that there is still hope.

Right at that time she noticed that Harry and Ron are actually sleeping on their desks in the pretext of checking the law books.

It is especially so for Ron that is even snoring with his snot and drool falling on the book under his head.

Madam Irma Pince the librarian that found this out and started to slap Ron with the feather duster.

At the same time Harry got caught up in this matter along with Ron.

They were kicked out of the by Madam Irma Pince.

So there is only Hermione left to check the things.

But her thoughts have changed when she saw Jonathan.

Instead of searching so much she wanted to know the answer to the problem from Jonathan.

The price is only a kiss.

She is also craving to taste that kiss once again.

As she grew the thoughts matures along with her.

The kiss became a Mark deep inside her heart that she wanted more and more.

Well it was her first kiss and she has been like that for a long time.

Since the opportunity arises she wanted to give it a try.

There is also a thing related to Sirius being here and Harry being angry stopping her from making a move.

But she is a Gryffindor.

When can rules properly stop a Gryffindor student?

Since it is a bad thing to play with Jonathan, she would definitely think of a way to do that.

Also she would be excited to do things like breaking the rules.

Jonathan has already returned to Gryffindor dormitories.

He was not permitted to go around after certain time at night because of the threat of Sirius black.

So he could not go the room of requirements.

Because of this he can only call his women quietly to an empty class room to talk after casting the invisibility and sound proofing wards.

Well they only talk and kiss at this stage.

The love is still blooming.

In the life with the family slow paced ones would have more time to explore and enjoy the life.

The fast paced ones would not understand each other and they would break out at small things causing fractures in the relationships.

On the next day Hermione followed silently along the way and found where Pansy, Daphne and Romilda are going.

She came to an empty class room around at the sixth floor.

She silently waited in the corridor hiding in a corner.

Jonathan has already noticed her but he did not point out the things.

After a while he sent his girls back and right after they left another person entered into the empty class room with her fluffy hair and red face.

It was Hermione.

Compared to before she has more feminine charm in her.

Also her face is red from blushing.

She is blushing because she is thinking of kissing Jonathan again.

There are few more wild fantasies in her mind.

Jonathan looked at her and said.

"Oh, it is Miss Granger.

Do what do I got the honor to get a visit from miss granger."

Jonathan said without much interest.

Hermione is a person that puts on the airs quickly.

If it is not hard earned then she would not see that as valuable.

This includes even Ron.

In the original plot when Ron went after another women Hermione was severely depressed and she even wanted to fight for Ron.

After struggling for a while she finally got Ron.

Only this way she felt that she has earned Ron.

At the same time she has a strong character and purity.

If someone questions her purity, no matter whom it is she would really take it to heart.

This happened when Ron doubted Hermione and Harry having an affair behind his back.

Jonathan would not say a single word that disrupts her character or make things easy to get to him.

Also Jonathan would have many women in the future.

Even after getting Jonathan, she would not be able to claim him

completely.

She has to be prepared for that.

For this Jonathan is making things difficult for her.

It will be like that till she realizes the things and finally accepts Jonathan as he is right now.

Hermione bit her lips and came back to her senses.

She remembers about the reason she came here and wanted to ask Jonathan.

"You know that Buckbeak did not have anything to do with the accident with Draco that day.

I want to find a law point to save it from the possible death penalty.

Can you help me with that?

Also what should I pay?"

She asked looking at Jonathan's devilishly handsome face and temperament that is distracting her more and more.

It is not just men that would be tempted when they looked at a beautiful woman.

When a woman saw a hot and handsome man they would also feel tempted.

Hermione is no exception for that and she was very much interested in Jonathan as much as any other women at Hogwarts.

For her question Jonathan gave the reply.

"What solution do you want?

You should know that this is a world with human domination.

Wizards are the priority of saving while the magical beast is a different species.

The law made by wizards is used to protect wizards but not the magical beasts.

If you want a solution then there is a solution.

But it is definitely not law.

I can assure you that Buckbeak would survive.

But the solution requires a price.

You should know that everything is equivalent exchange with me.

Also I am very surprised that you came to me for the solution.

I am the son of Sirius black that is a traitor and murderer to your best friend Harry.

Even if I gave a solution he might not accept it.

You have to think carefully before asking me for solution.

If Harry knows about this, he might even hate you and you might lose your friendship with Ron and Harry forever."

-----

you can read up to 140 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 116: Hermione become

my dance partner at Yule ball

Chapter 116: Hermione become my dance partner at Yule ball

Hermione has a deep thought listening to the words of Jonathan.

She really doesn't know what Harry and Ron would think.

But she gave her word to find the solution for the problem with Buckbeak with Hagrid.

So she wanted to keep her word.

With that a deep determination appeared in her mind.

She felt that both Harry and Ron would understand her when she saved Buckbeak.

With that she finally made a decision and resolutely looked at Jonathan and nodded her head.

Jonathan smiled and said.

"Since you have made the decision, come over here and give me a kiss as the fee for me to think of the price.

After the price is decided we can come to a conclusion."

Jonathan said as he patted his lap for Hermione to sit on.

Hermione blushed but did not refuse.

She walked over step by step and sat on the lap of Jonathan.

But the next moment the hands of Jonathan went around her thin waist and pulled her closure.

Her face is straight in front of the face of Jonathan.

They each felt their breath and Jonathan felt that the body of Hermione is indeed developed.

Each of his women has a different flavor and sensitivity to his touch.

Each feeling is different making Jonathan marvel about the thoughts of the creator of this world to make so many wonderful things.

Slowly their lips got into contact and locked completely.

Hermione closed her eyes while Jonathan looked at her face with the kiss that went on for over 10 minutes before parting.

Hermione became muddle headed and intoxicated during the kiss that she did not notice something important.

Right when they started kissing someone opened the door to the classroom.

Because of the invisibility ward and anti sound ward, no student could perceive what is happening in the class room.

But there is one student that is capable of this and the person opened the door is exactly that student.

She is none other than Luna Lovegood that is searching for her missing shoes.

She actually saw Jonathan and Hermione kissing.

But she did not blush even a little.

She simply said.

"Oh sorry for disturbing, I will come back later."

After saying these words she left the class room with her carefree personality.

But Jonathan has different thoughts.

Right at the moment she opened the door and looked at Jonathan her pupils contracted.

Her body heated up for a moment and her affection meter changed.

It actually increased by few points.

This means that she is interested in looking at the man she liked being with other women.

This is strange conclusion on the part of Jonathan.

But he has to slowly verify this matter.

Luna is really special and Jonathan would not let her fall into the hands of other stupid people.

"All the beauties in the world belong to me and me alone."

This is the motive of Jonathan for being a villain.

He would not leave the beauties to other people.

.....

Since Hermione did not notice Luna he did not want to tell her either.

Luna is not the type to gossip the matters around.

After her mind became clear she looked at Jonathan with her hand still around his neck and his hands around her waist hugging closely, she blushed again.

She moved out wanting to distance herself from Jonathan.

Unfortunately Jonathan did not let her go and held her even more tightly.

"You don't have to struggle.

You want to hear the solution right.

With that kiss of yours a good solution appeared in my mind.

So before the solution you have to listen to the price.

Be a good girl and listen carefully."

Jonathan said holding her tightly without letting her move.

Hermione stopped struggling and said with trembling voice.

It is not fear or excitement but shyness.

Hermione is actually shy.

Jonathan smiled and said.

"Next year there will be Yule ball at Hogwarts.

I want you to become my dancing partner.

You cannot go with other people."

Hermione suddenly became doubtful and asked.

"Aren't you going with pansy, Daphne or other women that are close to you?"

There is a hint of sarcasm in her voice as if she wanted to poke Jonathan with her words.

It is like saying you already had women why are you coming to me for that.

But there is also a pride in her voice.

Jonathan smiled mysteriously and said.

"It is a secret and you will find the answer to this question at that moment.

For now let us come back to the current problem.

The solution for the problem of Buckbeak is..."

Jonathan spoke as his hand went around the neck of Hermione and pulled out the chain that is connected to the time turner.

She got the time turner because of her excessive studies and choosing many subjects at the same time.

It was stuck between her small milk jugs and when Jonathan pulled it out she let out a small moan with beet red face.

Jonathan looked at the shining gold time turner and said.

This is the key to solving the problem.

Hermione's mind has already short circuited and she hardly heard the words of Jonathan.

In order to bring her back to her senses Jonathan moved forward and kissed her lips with a tight hug.

She came back to her sense when Jonathan bit on her lip while kissing.

She immediately pushed Jonathan as her eyes became moist from the momentary pain.

Jonathan smiled and then continued to speak about his plan.

"Wizards would not care for a magical beast when it injured a person.

Also if that person is a noble the situation goes down even more.

Also if that noble person is still a child and a single heir with an influential father, then the situation would become worst.

So you have to improve the standing background of Buckbeak to break this problem at the root...."

---

you can read up to 145 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 117: plan to save

Buckbeak

Chapter 117: plan to save Buckbeak

"Also if that noble person is still a child and a single heir with an influential father, then the situation would become worst.

So you have to improve the standing background of Buckbeak to break this problem at the root.

In order to do that, we must hide the Buckbeak from the eyes of the people from ministry.

Where can you hide Buckbeak from the eyes of the people from the ministry but Hagrid can still contact her?"

Jonathan asked looked at Hermione that is only inches away from his face.

She thought for a moment and answered.

"In the forest"

Jonathan smiled and said.

"Came close but did not think of another important point.

You can set it free before the people from the ministry come to execute it.

But this way Hagrid would be implicated.

So we must do the deed right in front of the people of ministry.

They much see the Buckbeak but they should not be able to execute it.

For that the best plan is to use this time turner...."

Jonathan then narrated the plan that Hermione and Harry used in the original plot.

He narrated in a way that it was his original plan.

Hermione heard the plan with her eye blinking and pondering over and over again.

She finally got the answer and the solution to the problem.

With the problem gone she eased up and thought.

"Yes, Jonathan is really the right person to solve the problems instead of the pig teammates like Harry and Ron."

She thought in her heart.

But suddenly she was kissed by Jonathan again.

She did not push him away and continued to indulge in the kiss for a while.

Then she left with her dazed expression.

Right after she left Jonathan came out and went in the opposite direction of Hermione and bumped into a girl while turning the corner.

She has a blond hair and looked quite tall and matured for her age which is 14 years just like Hermione.

She is Hannah abbot from Hufflepuff house.

Jonathan helped her stand up and asked.

"Are you alright?"

What are you in such a hurry?"

Hannah abbot looked into the eyes of Jonathan for a while.

Her heart pounded with excitement.

She was actually going to the class she was late for but after colliding with Jonathan she forgot about this.

She looked silly towards Jonathan for a while.

Jonathan knows what is happening so he shook her shoulders for her to come back to her senses and said.

Her face turned red thinking of how she was staring at Jonathan and simply said sorry before leaving.

"Sorry I am late for the class and I have to leave.

I will apologize again after the class."

She left the tail of the words to meet Jonathan again.

Of course she knows Jonathan.

Also she knows the situation with Sirius.

But she did not care and really liked Jonathan because of his appearance and etiquette when he carries himself around.

Jonathan simply sighed and left there back to the Gryffindor tower.

Gryffindor's first Quidditch match is coming up, but due to Draco Malfoy's fake injury, Slytherin cannot play.

Gryffindor plays Hufflepuff instead.

It happened on November 8th,

On the day before the match, Lupin became ill and professor Snape took his classes for him.

Even though professor Snape hates Lupin just as much as he hates James potter, the current situation is different.

During the other classes between professor Snape and Jonathan he taught Jonathan how to make the potion for relieving the situation of a werewolf.

It is called Wolfsbane Potion.

Jonathan learnt it diligently as it can be used by his loyal workers in the gold mines.

On that day when professor Snape took the class of Lupin for

Gryffindor's, he ignores Lupin's syllabus and instead gives a lesson on werewolves and assigns the class to write an essay on werewolves.

Harry that asked the question about professor Lupin earned an extra punishment.

In the afternoon the Quidditch match started.

During the match, it is raining badly,

Jonathan and Harry saw a large black dog resembling the Grim in the topmost empty row of seats in the Quidditch stadium.

Jonathan sneered and thought.

"Even if the world wanted to stand against me, you will not be able to stop me from taking the lime light."

During the match Harry flew higher and higher into the clouds to catch the golden snitch.

But he actually came face to face with the dementors.

Because of all the excitement and the concentration of happy emotions the dementors were attracted towards this direction.

Dementors enter the match causing Harry to faint and fall from his broomstick.

Harry was in a free fall situation while those dementors moved forward into the stadium.

Dumbledore can only do one thing at a time.

So he moved his wand to cast a momentum arresting spell to stop Harry from the free fall.

Even with the medicine and magic it is hard to save people that fell from such a height.

It is a slowing charm called the "Arresto Momentum"

Immediately Harry stopped his free fall.

With the free hand Dumbledore wanted to cast the spell to repel the

dementors.

All the other professors also took out their wands as there are hundreds of dementors in the location.

But right before them Jonathan took the chance to cast the Patronus saint charm.

"Expecto Patronum"

With the spell sound came out of the mouth of Jonathan has reverberated in the huge field.

Immediately the blackish fog flew out of his wand creating a huge black mass at the center of the field.

Then this black fog suddenly split open forming into a huge black burning phoenix and flew towards the dementors like a burning black tornado.

At that moment the tail feathers and the edges of its wings appeared like strange black flame tentacles that caught the dementors and sucked their energy in return.

-----  
you can read up to 145 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 118: a fight with 100

dementors

Chapter 118: a fight with 100 dementors

Then this black fog suddenly split open forming into a huge black burning phoenix and flew towards the dementors like a burning black tornado.

At that moment the tail feathers and the edges of its wings appeared like strange black flame tentacles that caught the dementors and sucked their energy in return.

The dementors that were caught by the dark phoenix burst into black smog and integrated into the phoenix.

This is not how the Patronus charm works.

Normally they would only release the happy memories for those dementors to feed on.

But here the Patronus charm produced a mythical creature that is feeding on the dementors.

If one thing of it logically it is quite normal.

If the Patronus charm can stop the dementors then it can also destroy them.

Even a medicine and food becomes when it is consumed in high quantities.

So even for dementors consuming too many good feelings and joyous movements in a short amount of time might cause them to perish.

If they can consume the joyous moments of a person then there must be a creature that can consume them.

It is the natural order that cannot be broken even if a god wants to break it.

Jonathan is using that specific thing to use the Patronus charm to gain benefits.

Every time a dementor dies Jonathan would feel that his mental power and spirit increased by a small margin.

Among the hundreds of dementors more than 30 of them were caught by the feathered tentacles that extended out of its body.

All the 30 dementors perished just like that causing a huge loss to the ministry.

But can it be blamed.

They are the ones that cause the trouble at the school.

It is a school but not a prison.

If they want to keep watch then they have to bring people instead of this kind of dark creatures.

But the image of Jonathan standing there and fighting with more than 100 dementors was imprinted in the eyes of many people.

It was a spectacular scene.

Rita Skeeter is also here.

She specifically came here by the invitation of Jonathan and put on an excuse that she came here to investigate.

So no one stopped her.

She took the picture of Jonathan fighting with the dementors in the most heroic way possible.

She got this big scoop and she is literally jumping around with joy.

This matter was solved.

Before she left she told the people wanting to have an exclusive interview with Jonathan.

Well they are actually kissing happily in a private room.

Rita was sitting on Jonathan lap and hugged his head tightly Jonathan is also having a good time holding her tightly.

Her body really has good curves comparable to the actor Marlin Monroe.

After an hour of normal playing ...cough...cough...only kissing and hugging (Fondling a little) they separated and Jonathan gave her a letter.

It contains what to write and what to omit in the entire incident.

Rita knows how to present the information that Jonathan gives her so they are both happy.

She really wanted to take the next step with Jonathan but she held back.

It is not like she doesn't want to.

It is just that Jonathan did not accept this.

He told her that the male body would be at its strongest after the rapid growth phase at the age of 18.

So he wanted to take the next step at that age.

Jonathan has told her about the thing with the time turner and asked her to wait for another year and half at most for his physical body to turn 18 years old.

As long as he turns 18 things would be great.

There is a chance that the age line of the goblet of fire would not object him either.

The age line drawn by Dumbledore in the original plot was studied by Jonathan.

It did not actually check the growth of the body but it would check the amount of time that the body spent from the birth.

That is the reason why George and Fred that drank the aging potion could not pass through the age line.

On the other hand Jonathan naturally ages as he spent the extra time with the help of time turner.

No matter what, he genuinely spent the entire 5 hours every day.

This means that he spent 76+ days every year for the past few years.

All of this added he was already 2 years older than his peers.

In the next two years he spent another 2 years of time resulting in 160+ days.

That is equal to 5 months of time.

This means that in his fifth year Jonathan would be an adult.

The trace on the wand usage might also withdraw as it works on the same principle of the age line.

But officially he would only be 15 years old at that time and physically he would be 18 years old.

Jonathan smiled brightly and gave a final deep kiss to Rita before parting with her.

She left and Jonathan went to the great hall for dinner.

During that time Jonathan was awarded with 30 house points for the brave act he did during the Quidditch match before.

These 30 house points are not just for his bravery but also for him using the Patronus charm that many great wizards could not even use.

This is a great honor to Hogwarts.

Previously in the dueling tournament Jonathan used the Patronus charm and it was widely known.

But it was quickly covered up by the opposing party's background using underhanded means.

So officially this was the first time Jonathan used this in front of so many people and even killed some dementors.

Because of this incident Dumbledore became happier but also worried.

The reason for this worry is the Patronus charm of Jonathan which is quite strange.

Instead of repelling the dementors, it actually destroyed them.

This might cause some problems with the ministry.

-----

you can read up to 145 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 119: national Quidditch

team selection part-1

Chapter 119: national Quidditch team selection part-1

Instead of repelling the dementors, it actually destroyed them.

This might cause some problems with the ministry.

But they are in the wrong first.

With that no one would question him about this matter.

Harry was sent to hospital wing.

Alarmed by the adverse effects the Dementors have on him, Madam

Pomfrey insisted that Harry stay in the hospital wing for the rest of the weekend.

The fortunate thing is that Harry's nimbus 2000 was not broken by the Whomping willow tree.

In the next few days Jonathan did not have much to do.

Hermione also freed herself from all the checking and reading the magic law books on magical creatures to find the law point to solve the Buckbeak's situation.

Harry and Ron were shocked by the freeness that Hermione showed in this matter.

They even doubted that it was Hermione or not.

For them Hermione only answered that she has found a solution.

They wanted to ask for the solution but Hermione did not tell them

anything.

She only smiled mysteriously to them.

This is the smile she copied from Jonathan when he smiled mysteriously at her.

Well no one knows if it suited her or not.

But her actions are cute to look at.

It is especially so when Harry and Ron are sulking about this matter.

Jonathan did not care about this and mess with the situation they are in.

The following week, Lupin is back teaching class and states that the class doesn't have to write the essay Snape assigned for them, though

Hermione has finished hers.

After class, Harry goes to Lupin wondering why the Dementors affect him so much.

Jonathan knows the plot and did not meddle in this matter.

There is another reason why Harry went to Lupin to talk.

The reason is actually Jonathan as Harry heard about what happened after he lost consciousness.

This made him want to show his capabilities and wanted to improve to rival Jonathan.

Even he doesn't know what he wanted to win over Jonathan.

It may be related to the father of Jonathan that is Sirius.

Or

It may be related to the face he lost.

Or

It may be related to the constant nagging of Ron by his side.

Or

It may be related the many number of beauties going close toward Jonathan.

Well they are hitting puberty.

Or

It may be because of the jealousy over the greatness and capabilities of Jonathan when they both start almost at the same point.

The point he compares is related to staying in the house of other people to survive.

Whatever the reason it might be he went to Lupin to get the comfort and learn the Patronus charm.

Harry asked Lupin if he can give him private lessons on the spell to drive off Dementors in case another one arrives at a Quidditch match.

Lupin says he will, but after the Christmas holidays, citing his frequent illness.

This matter ended with their little chat that Jonathan already knows.

At the end of November, Ravenclaw and Hufflepuff had the Quidditch match and the dementors did not get close to here this time.

So the match was very well.

Also with the defeat of the Hufflepuff, the Gryffindor got another chance to make a comeback.

In the original match when Harry fainted, Gryffindor lost the match to Hufflepuff.

Oliver Wood the captain of the Gryffindor team has declined Hufflepuff captain Cedric Diggory's offer for a rematch.

Well Harry has fainted and it can be called unfair.

But Oliver did not say it like that.

He actually took Quidditch not as a match instead it is a battle for him.

Anything can happen in battle and there is no way for a person to complain about one's own short comings.

Because of this he did not want the rematch.

This is also a reason why Harry was anxious to learn the spell to scare away the dementors.

In fact, Jonathan is the only person that can truly scar away the dementors.

Things went well over the days and time passed by quickly.

When it was around 10th of December madam hooch finally got through with Dumbledore and the manager of the national Quidditch team.

The manager was called over to test Jonathan with his team.

Dumbledore has discussed this matter with Jonathan and he did not want Jonathan to add in another task to his daily work.

The reason for this is Jonathan is already working all the time every day without resting much to learn potions, dueling, transfiguration and his research on magic cards.

Other than that he also has to complete the daily class and the assignment.

With all these things Jonathan hardly had any time to take extra thing.

Because of this Dumbledore did not want Jonathan to take extra classes.

But after discussing with Jonathan, he was finally convinced.

Then the manager and coach of the national Quidditch team came over to Hogwarts to conduct a test.

Any way Jonathan cannot participate right away.

He is under aged based on the official records.

He can participate when he was 16 years old of official age.

Before that he can be a seed candidate for the future team.

There are always people added and removed from the team based on age and other reasons.

This is the same with all kinds of sports that is happening at the national level.

.....

Jonathan was called to the school fields and was asked to change in the Quidditch training uniform.

Madam hooch is also present in the place.

Professor Mcgonagall along with Dumbledore is also present.

As for other students, they don't know about this matter.

This matter is confidential for the time being.

This is so that they would not be sabotage the future seed candidates of the team.

Some things like that have happened in the past.

In order to protect their future team members with good potential they would keep things from public and media.

-----

you can read up to 150 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 120: national Quidditch

team selection part-2

Chapter 120: national Quidditch team selection part-2

Some things like that have happened in the past.

In order to protect their future team members with good potential they would keep things from public and media.

Jonathan prepared his clothes and came to the training grounds.

After coming her Jonathan greeted the manager and the coach of the national team under the introduction of madam hooch.

The manager and the coach did not have good thoughts about Jonathan because of the situation of Sirius.

Even if Jonathan performs well the end results cannot be announced directly.

They are only here to give face to madam hooch.

Jonathan can clearly see that on their faces.

But Jonathan did not say anything and only smiled at them.

Madam hooch also understood this matter.

But she felt that after checking Jonathan's potential they would directly accept him without thinking about the family details of Jonathan.

With that the testing began.

The players that the manager and coach brought here are actually the trainees that are used for practice to train the national team.

They are usually used for testing new players.

Also these trainees are actually veteran players that were almost selected to the national team before and were now older than that required age.

They are currently using the firebolt broomsticks and looked at the shabby broomsticks at the Hogwarts Quidditch training facility.

The more they saw the more despise expression appeared on their faces.

Jonathan simply extended his hand and used a spell to summon his firebolt broomstick.

Actually Jonathan got the firebolt broomstick before when it was launched.

Also it is an excellent piece that has few points extra and better performance than a normal firebolt with similar appearance.

This is the thank you gift for the trust that Jonathan put on the inventor

of the firebolt.

Jonathan got it and took it to Hogwarts with his things.

He did not use it till now because he did not have any use for it.

But right now he got the opportunity to use it.

Also Jonathan did not use any wand movements for casting the spell and bringing the broomstick.

The manager and the coach suddenly remembered few other things about Jonathan.

Previously they are arrogant and the wind of Sirius black shadowed the great things that Jonathan achieved these days.

But before that there are many articles about Jonathan.

Just few days ago there is an article about Jonathan being the youngest person to cast the Patronus charm in the world.

Even ministry of magic and Wizengamot has recognized this fact.

They did not make any award but they are planning to develop the potential of Jonathan regardless of the connection with his father Sirius black.

They are clear that in reality Sirius black did not meet with Jonathan since his birth till now.

Also based on the words of Jonathan, it particularly indicated that he hates Sirius black.

Another important thing is that Sirius black was removed from the black family records by his mother directly.

As long as Jonathan is present Sirius is not entitled to any inheritance related to the black family.

Other than that Jonathan has many investments and even collaboration with the goblins of the Gringotts bank.

With all things considered Jonathan is presently the wealthiest person

with the highest potential among the young wizards.

If Sirius was solved, Jonathan has the chance of becoming the minister of magic for their country.

That is how powerful Jonathan is and there is only one person that has equal chance because of his birth incident.

That is Harry Potter that was said to defeat Voldemort and survived the killing curse.

While thinking they came to the conclusion that they have to take things carefully and seriously.

Jonathan started to perform various moves so smoothly as if he has practiced the thing for more than 10 years.

Well Jonathan has the good thing from the inheritance from Gellert Grindelwald that includes muscle memory that helped him do all these quick moves.

Jonathan was tested in various positions one after the other.

He performed the Thimblorig Shuffle, Wronski Feint, and Wollongong Shimmy perfectly making both manager and coach open their mouths wide from shock.

They were shocked not by the moves.

Instead they are shocked by the smoothness and control of Jonathan.

They can easily swallow the golden snitch with their wide opened shocked mouths.

Jonathan safely landed in front of them and their testing also ended.

The trainees are also as much as shocked as they are as the manager and the coach.

They could not believe that Jonathan is just a third year student at Hogwarts.

They felt like they are training with the national team players.

As for the results they could not speak about this right now.

They have to consult few things before making a decision.

But they gave out a positive reply and the final selection would be held when Jonathan turned 15 years old officially.

For now they told Jonathan that they are very satisfied with his performance.

They still have to consider the talk with the ministry of magic officials and the sponsors.

The national Quidditch team is not only for playing but also the public interest and fame.

So they have to consider many things before selecting a candidate.

With that they left with happy smiles.

.....

On the last Saturday before the Christmas Holiday, there is a Hogsmeade trip.

Along with an unspecified number of fourth-through-seventh years, all the third years besides Harry are allowed to go to the village to enjoy themselves and do some Christmas shopping.

In the original story, to bring some Christmas cheer to Harry, Fred and George reveal they know secret passages in and out of Hogwarts.

Also they give Harry the Marauder's Map as a Christmas present and instruct him on how to use it.

Jonathan did not take the Marauder's Map and left it there.

It did not have any use to Jonathan with his capabilities to communicate with the plants.

-----

you can read up to 150 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 121: the Christmas

present from Sirius black

Chapter 121: the Christmas present from Sirius black

Jonathan did not take the Marauder's Map and left it there.

It did not have any use to Jonathan with his capabilities to communicate with the plants.

Jonathan did not have any thoughts of following around Harry.

But he really wanted to hear the information that they know about Sirius black and the cause of suspicion.

So he put on the invisibility cloak and left the Hogwarts castle.

He did not have to take too many turns and directly went to the location where the meeting would be held.

That is the three broomsticks bar.

But he did not hide under the table like Harry and stood on the side to listen to their words.

When Cornelius Fudge, Minerva McGonagall, Filius Flitwick, and Rubeus Hagrid arrive, Harry hides underneath their table to avoid being seen.

The trio overhears a conversation between the group and Madam Rosmerta.

They discuss how Sirius Black is a close childhood friend of Harry's father, James, and that he is Harry's godfather.

The group goes on to talk about how the Potters learned how Voldemort

had marked them for death by Dumbledore, who had been tipped off by a spy.

Dumbledore had advised them to go into hiding using the Fidelius Charm, a concealment charm so powerful it can only be broken if the Secret Keeper,

The person the spell is bound to reveals it to the person the witch or wizard doesn't want to be found by.

James Potter insisted on using Sirius Black despite Dumbledore offering to be his family's Secret-Keeper due to a fear that a friend of the Potters' had turned traitor and joined Voldemort as a spy because he trusted Black beyond all his other friends.

One week later, Black sold out the Potters to Lord Voldemort, who met his downfall in Harry.

This forced Black to run for it.

Peter Pettigrew, another of James's friends, confronted Black for the betrayal and he and twelve Muggles were killed by Black with a single curse.

Black was taken to Azkaban afterwards.

It's also revealed that Black isn't affected by the Dementors at all.

At that time Flitwick spoke about the worlds that Jonathan told him before.

"Jonathan said that Peter Pettigrew is still alive and he is the one that faked his death to push the blame on Sirius Black.

I don't know the truth, but the child is very confident.

Also he seems to have some proof that made him believe...."

Hagrid also spoke.

"Jonathan is a good kid.

Even when the things are not right he would always find solutions that

are appropriate.

I really want to believe in what he said is true.

If what he said is true then he and Harry can be brothers as Sirius is the god father of Harry."

Professor Mcgonagall also supported Jonathan with words but there is no actually proof to completely support him.

Jonathan sighed and left here losing his interest.

Harry on the other hand listened till the end.

With his opinion confused again about both Jonathan and Sirius black.

In the original plot he should be having a fit of anger and despair right now.

But now that has changed because there are still unknowns.

.....

Harry chooses to go to Hagrid's house to ask him about Sirius Black despite Ron and Hermione's protests.

This was scene by Jonathan as he was doing his own thing.

When the trio arrives at Hagrid's house, they find Hagrid distraught about Buckbeak's upcoming hearing before the Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures.

Hermione however told him that there is a solution and she cannot tell about it right now.

But she assured him that she can solve this thing.

Hagrid also believed her.

But this did not solve the problem of Harry.

On the day of the Christmas Jonathan was invited by Dumbledore to have dinner.

Well there is no one to invite him.

But that is not true.

Jonathan was invited by Narcissa for Christmas dinner and she specifically asked him for Christmas massage.

But Jonathan was busy and told her to come over tomorrow to the Hogsmeade to get the massage.

She has already lost her ability to refute Jonathan because she wanted massage from Jonathan.

On the evening of the Christmas Jonathan received a Nimbus 2001 along with Harry receiving a firebolt broomstick.

Jonathan can tell that it was from his stupid father.

But he became instantly angry because of the partiality.

Even his father is showing the differences.

As for the money that Sirius got to buy the things it was actually taken from Grimmauld palace 12.

Actually he took few valuable things and sold them.

Even though Kreacher is present, Sirius Black is still from the Black family and it could not stop him.

Also the house elves could not attack the wizards.

Jonathan sighed and decided to lock the things next time.

Anyway a loss is still a loss.

It was all his money, he doesn't want it to be spent on other stupidly like his father did.

As long as the name of the Sirius is cleared Jonathan can live happily.

As for sharing the inheritance of the Black family,

Sorry Jonathan did not recognize Sirius Black as his father at all.

Previously he thought of putting Sirius Black to work for him to live.

But after receiving something like that with the difference between him and Harry, Jonathan directly sank his idea about Sirius.

The position of Sirius in his heart is even more downgraded till it hit the

rock bottom under the well.

The only connection that is still left is the blood connection.

But it did not amount to much in the thoughts of Jonathan.

He is a villain that considers loyalty as the most important thing.

Since Sirius lost his final ounce of trust there is no place to return.

Jonathan then looked at other presents and his heart immediately warmed.

At least his girls are much good at understanding him and made him happy.

-----  
you can read up to 155 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 122: honorary goblin

award

Chapter 122: honorary goblin award

Jonathan then looked at other presents and his heart immediately warmed.

At least his girls are much good at understanding him and made him happy.

Even Narcissa gave a better gift to Jonathan than Sirius black.

Narcissa gave a special pair of clothes that are refined from dragon leather for extra protection.

Jonathan has decided to massage her more in the future because of this dress.

Well today she is already waiting for him in the Hogsmeade.

Any way today is a holiday and went over to Hogsmeade silently through a secret passage and appeared in an old house.

Here Narcissa is waiting eagerly.

When she found Jonathan she was really moved and came to hug him.

"Merry Christmas Jonathan,

Did you like the present I gave you."

Jonathan smiled and moved forward wanting to kiss her.

He has never kissed Narcissa.

Originally if Jonathan tried to kiss her she would push him away.

But now is completely different.

She needs a massage from him to relieve her lust.

She did not push him away today and let him kiss her.

They shared a passionate kiss.

"I really liked the gift you gave me.

So let me massage as the Christmas gift that can satisfy you till you fall asleep peacefully."

Her body immediately heated up and wanted something more from Jonathan.

But Jonathan is not ready for that and only took her to give her a good massage till she was completely satisfied.

When she fell asleep getting the massage Jonathan kissed her on the cheek and left here.

This place has barriers that keep others from entering inside.

So he is not worried.

He also cast a trace to keep this place safe just in case.

He returned back to the castle.

When he returned back Hermione has reported this thing related to Harry receiving firebolt from black to professor McGonagall.

She sends it away to have it tested for tampering.

Both Hermione and McGonagall suspect Black might have sent the broomstick and that it could be jinxed.

Another incident happened Crookshanks attacks Scabbers causing Ron to become angry towards Hermione.

Because of these incidents Harry ceases speaking with Hermione, even though he knew she had good intentions with reporting the Firebolt.

Ron is also no longer on speaking terms with Hermione because Crookshanks has been attacking Scabbers non-stop.

Jonathan was on the side enjoying the shows.

Since it is holiday time he went around to his company and also visited some habituates of some magical creatures to talk cooperation with them.

Just like werewolves he wanted to speak about the cooperation with them too.

Spiders can be called to make spider silk, fairies can make special magic powder medicine....

If a single one makes it takes a long time.

But if a group of them makes things together with enough protection then that is a different matter.

As long as there is enough protection and benefits, anything is possible.

Jonathan is using this as the main motive of the financial organization that he jointly opened with the goblins.

They are seriously moved by his words in a spiritual way.

They thought that Jonathan is one of them and they even conferred him a title of being an honorary goblin spiritually but not physically.

Jonathan has some goblin rights and benefits from the goblin race.

This happened during the Christmas holidays.

This strange event was clearly published in the papers and Jonathan spent some time with Rita to massage her.

She instantly became the fan of Jonathan's massage and she was added into the massaging list.

She was even willing to come to Hogwarts secretly to get the massage.

Well she did not have a man and she is still a virgin all these years.

So it is natural for her to seek more comfort.

Jonathan doesn't mind comforting her and days gone by quickly.

In January, Slytherin beats Ravenclaw in their Quidditch match.

Gryffindor's chances of getting the Quidditch Cup are good, as long as they don't lose in their own match against Ravenclaw.

During this time Jonathan met with Hermione many time in the name of discussing the plan to save Buckbeak.

Well the thing always ends up with her sitting on his lap and kissing him with a tight hug.

Jonathan doesn't mind tasting her as she came to him on her own.

Also there is still pansy, Daphne and Romilda.

One of the days Jonathan ran into Hanna again.

When Jonathan was about to turn the corner again she ran into him and fell on him.

Jonathan found that it was Hanna and tweaked the accidental fall a little more to make her give him a kiss.

Her face immediately turned red but she could not say anything to Jonathan.

She was the one at fault.

So she stood up and ran away.

Jonathan went around looking for the next prey.

He did not find any and went outside to the lake to enjoy for a little while.

Right at that time he saw Luna that was looking at the fishes at the small creek near the lake.

Jonathan went over to her and sat beside her.

She turned her face and looked at Jonathan for a moment and said.

"Do you want to kiss me too?

Do you consider me as a prey too?"

She asked as if she read through the thoughts of Jonathan.

Jonathan smiled and did not answer with words.

Instead she came close to her and pulled her into his embrace.

Then he directly kissed her.

She did not refuse him.

After kissing her for a while they parted and Jonathan spoke.

"I see you as my prey too.

Not everyone can become my prey but my prey can never run away from me.

Don't think that you can hide your own thoughts from me.

Last time when you saw me and Hermione kissing, your legs trembled and you licked your lips after turning around.

Since you like it you have to say it to me...."

-----

you can read up to 155 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 123: Jonathan's lips are

swollen by chocolate kisses

Chapter 123: Jonathan's lips are swollen by chocolate kisses

"...Last time when you saw me and Hermione kissing, your legs trembled and you licked your lips after turning around.

Since you like it you have to say it to me.

After kissing Luna for a while she accepted it without any problem.

Then she left slowly with slight red cheeks.

She did not show the shyness that normal girls showed during these times.

Jonathan also did not care about this matter.

...

In February there is news about the decision of ministry of magic towards Sirius black in daily prophet news paper.

An article in the Daily Prophet confirmed that the Ministry gave the Dementors permission to use the Kiss on Black when they find him.

Because of this news many students looked at Jonathan weirdly.

Jonathan did not care about this matter and continued to do what he wanted to do.

He did not receive any reply from the people of the people of the Quidditch national team.

When Jonathan arrived back at the Gryffindor tower he met with Neville.

Neville told Jonathan that he made a list of the passwords for Gryffindor Tower because Sir Cadogan is still changing them twice a day but somehow they got lost.

On the other hand Harry attempts to patch things up with Hermione but Scabbers disappears after they arrive at Gryffindor Tower, ruining any chance for Ron and Hermione's reconciliation.

Jonathan watched that and smiled happily.

On February 6th, Sirius tried to enter into the Gryffindor tower again.

Sirius Black sneaks into Gryffindor Tower in search of Pettigrew again.

The school, students and professors began to panic again.

On February 11th, Buckbeak's hearing took place.

Hagrid takes Buckbeak on the Knight Bus to appear before the Committee of the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures.

Hermione helps Hagrid prepare a defense but it's not enough.

Lucius Malfoy bullies the Committee into condemning Buckbeak to be executed.

Hagrid writes a tear-stained letter back to Hermione at Hogwarts.

Buckbeak will have an appeal which is scheduled for June.

Ron Weasley takes over preparing the defense since Hermione is overwhelmed with her studies.

All of this happened when Hermione came to Jonathan to discuss about the matters related to Buckbeak.

Because Hermione was unable to find a different solution the entire incident was taken over by Ron in order to prove his superiority to Hermione.

Unfortunately he might not be able to prove anything.

On February 14th, Jonathan was once again fully occupied by many girls wanted to give him the chocolate prepared by themselves in potions caldrons.

Professor Snape is not happy about this matter because those girls are using the potions caldrons to make chocolate.

But he could not stop anything.

Jonathan received chocolate and with the women he liked he would gain a chocolate kiss.

Pansy, Daphne and Romilda each kissed Jonathan with chocolate in their mouths.

The chocolate kiss is so sweet that Jonathan wanted more.

It gave a unique taste for Jonathan and he got special chocolate kisses from other women too.

For example Luna prepared milk chocolate for Jonathan and she gave a chocolate kiss directly without showing any shyness.

She only blush a little when kissing Jonathan.

"It tastes really good when kissing you and eating the chocolate."

She commented and left just like that leaving Jonathan in daze.

Hannah was even weirder as she took the chance to accidentally fall on Jonathan and give him a chocolate kiss.

The idea of chocolate kiss was actually spread by Pansy to the girls because of her nature of naturally gossiping.

The final result is that Jonathan's lips are swollen today.

Yes.

His lips are swollen after so many chocolate kiss from those girls.

Those girls are really relentless and tried to attack Jonathan in every possible way.

Fortunately he did not break any bones during those attacks.

As March arrives, a new Quidditch match approaches.

It is between Gryffindor and Ravenclaw.

Harry spent the last practice session before the match getting used to his Firebolt.

Even though he could not use that in the game because of the rules he

still used it for practice.

During the game, just as Harry is about to catch the Snitch, Cho Chang, a fourth year Seeker for the Ravenclaw team, screamed.

There are actually three dementors that were attracted towards the stands again.

Jonathan that has already noticed these things has taken out his wand and was ready to cast the Patronus charm to kill these dementors and gain some benefits.

But suddenly his long lost system gave a choice.

"Ding

Host, please make your choice.

Choice 1: use the Patronus charm to save Cho Chang and break the chance to show off from the protagonist Harry potter.

The affection of Cho Chang would be increased by 20 points and she will fall in love with the host.

Choice 2: let Harry take the shot.

Cho Chang would fall into the hands of Harry and follow the plot.

The reputation of the host would be damaged by a small margin.

The reputation of Harry potter would be restored by 30 percent back to its original level.

....."

He reacts instantly, wanting to send a full-fledged Patronus at the Dementors.

But suddenly a phoenix appeared out of thin air freezing the dementors.

The temperature change from the flames of phoenix can be clearly felt by the people present.

The coldness cause by the dementors is gone and they are directly absorbed by the phoenix gaining extra strength to Jonathan.

This also affected Harry that was trying to catch the snitch.

One of the small invisible feathered tentacles of the phoenix suddenly hit the snitch before disappearing.

This hit sent the golden snitch into the hands of Cho Chang that tightly grasped the snitch out of instinct.

This was not seen by many people.

Only Harry got the glimpse of this.

The attention of most people was towards the dementors and Cho Chang.

Naturally people know that controlling the Patronus beast is generally not possible.

-----  
you can read up to 155 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 124: Harry in deep agony

Chapter 124: Harry in deep agony

The attention of most people was towards the dementors and Cho Chang.

Naturally people know that controlling the Patronus beast is generally not possible.

It is especially so for the phoenix.

As for controlling a small tentacle to throw the snitch towards Cho Chang is just an illusion in the thoughts of many people.

Naturally Ravenclaw won the match.

No one would think that a Gryffindor student would betray Gryffindor and lose a Quidditch match just to impress a girl.

It is especially so for Jonathan that got good impression from many people.

Unfortunately Jonathan really did this and their trust in him is the support that let him do things as he pleases.

This is the usage and value of trust and popularity.

On the other hand Harry saw the entire scene and wanted to protest.

But Oliver wood who don't know anything helped mediate the situation.

Well he is the captain so things are like that.

Harry was not convinced and hated Jonathan more.

What can his hatred accomplish?

Jonathan was heroic when he fought against those dementors.

Harry on the other hand did not do anything.

In other words Jonathan won and Harry lost the fight.

After the match Cho Chang silently followed Jonathan that was going to the lake of Hogwarts.

She wanted to thank Jonathan.

So she silently followed him to speak.

Her affection towards Jonathan has already reached 75 points after the rewards from the system and the snitch that fell into her hands.

She was sure that Jonathan helped her right then.

Her heart was moved and she fell deep in love with Jonathan.

But there are still reservations in her heart.

Still she wants to express her love towards Jonathan.

When she arrived at the lake there is no one other than Jonathan that was sitting at the edge of the lake looking at the calm lake.

She walked over to him without saying a word.

The silence lasted for sometime before she spoke.

"Thank you for saving me and letting me win."

What she doesn't know is that there is another person in the woods that is looking at the entire incident.

Harry that liked Cho Chang wanted to know where she is going alone after the match.

So he stalked her silently.

Unfortunately he came to the lake and met with the different situation.

His heart is pounding when there are only two people in front of him.

He doesn't know what would happen.

One is the person he hates and the other is the person he likes.

The situation of Harry right now is very similar to that of Snape that watched Lily falling into the hands of James Potter.

Jonathan looked back at Cho Chang and smiled.

The smile was very mesmerizing and is his deadly weapon towards women.

His hand moved and held the hand of Cho Chang.

Jonathan has already noticed Harry in the woods and his smile has become even brighter.

Harry on the other hand is tightly holding the tree bark because of his anger.

Jonathan smiled and suddenly pulled the hand of Cho Chang.

She did not expect something like that and she fell straight into the embrace of Jonathan.

Jonathan's face is very close to her and her face turned red from blushing.

Slowly her eyes closed and the mouth went forward ready to receive a kiss.

Jonathan also took the initiative and kissed her lips with one of his eyes looking into the woods.

"Brrrr...crrr..."

Suddenly there is a sound of tree bark being pulled in the woods.

Well Cho Chang did not have the mind to concentrate on this incident.

She was completely immersed in kissing Jonathan.

Her mind is numb and dizzy.

Her body is hot and felt like melting into the arms of Jonathan.

Jonathan held her tightly and felt that Cho Chang has good body development compared to many of his women.

Well she is a year older than them so it is natural.

But the touch felt good and her body trembles to his touch making him more and more interested.

He continued to kiss her while Harry is having a fit in his anger in the woods.

After some time Jonathan and Cho Chang's kiss parted.

Cho Chang still sitting on Jonathan's lap hugging him tightly.

She did not have any fear or thoughts of fear about someone watching them.

Her brain is not in a situation to think about that.

Other might now saw this but Harry saw this.

Also there is another person that saw this.

It was Penelope Clearwater.

She did not expect that Cho Chang would be in the embrace of Jonathan.

She has already noticed many women around Jonathan.

The reason why she did not make a move on Jonathan is first because she is older than him.

Second is that Jonathan has many women around him.

This made her stay away silently.

But the current situation is different.

She saw them kiss and her body became hot.

She also wanted to have a warm embrace and strong kiss.

After she distanced herself from Percy she did not have anyone to share her thoughts.

At first it was okay.

But time passed by and she felt more and more towards love.

Every time she thought of love, only one person appeared in her mind.

It is Jonathan.

She doesn't know if she loved Jonathan.

But she definitely liked Jonathan.

After this year she will be graduating from Hogwarts.

After graduation she will not be able to meet Jonathan as easily as she can meet him now.

Just the thought of this made her body tremble from fear and anxiety.

She wanted to be with Jonathan.

She wanted Jonathan.

So she finally decided to make the confession.

After some time Cho Chang came back to her senses and left back to Ravenclaw tower like a lively rabbit with red face.

Penelope that was waiting all the time finally came forward to Jonathan.

-----

you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 125: Harry's green hat

shock

Chapter 125: Harry's green hat shock

After some time Cho Chang came back to her senses and left back to

Ravenclaw tower like a lively rabbit with red face.

Penelope that was waiting all the time finally came forward to Jonathan.

"It took you long enough."

Jonathan said with a smile looking at her.

Currently he looked around 17 year old and Penelope is also the same so in appearance he did not look like a little kid.

Naturally this kind of small things would become hindrance when a good big girl wants to propose to someone younger than her.

Since Jonathan did not look younger than her it did not give her any psychological pressure.

She walked forward with determination step by step.

When she came right in front of Jonathan, she looked straight into the eyes of Jonathan.

Her eyes were a little red and firm.

Jonathan looked at her and her figure.

She has big ass and tits that are not that of a teenage girl.

She looked like she had the body of a mature woman.

But her face is still young and tender like pure milk cream.

Jonathan stood up and looked straight into her eyes and said.

"When you want something you have to ask for that.

Only by asking can you get what you want.

All the other girls are also the same.

Now tell me what you want."

Jonathan said with a smile.

Penelope slowly spoke.

"I want your love.

I know that I did not believe you at first.

But I believe you.

You saved me and I like you.

I love you..."

She said that and took a step forward.

She directly kissed the lips of Jonathan as she hugged him tightly.

Jonathan cooperated and reciprocated.

He hugged her body tightly and felt those huge tits pressing against his chest.

He felt that it was really soft and squashy to touch.

Jonathan slowly sat back on a stone with his strong hands moving

Penelope into his embrace.

She is sitting on his lap with her legs around his waist.

Harry Potter that came out of shock looked at the scene and was shocked even more.

He has just come to his senses and thought that it is good if Cho Chang has a good life with Jonathan.

But before he could make his decision he saw that Cho Chang has left and Penelope is kissing Jonathan.

This made his mind explode and doubt his life.

Why the fuck is this happening.

"No I must tell about this to Cho Chang so that she would not fall into the hands of this scumbag.

If she recognized his true colors then she might come to like me for saving her."

That is the thoughts and fantasies that he is having right now.

Unfortunately every girl that came to Jonathan knows about Jonathan and only came to him because they don't mind.

So when Harry went to speak with Cho Chang about Jonathan, she only smiled at him for his naivety and then stopped talking to Harry.

This made Harry more and more depressed.

This depression has turned into anger towards Jonathan and others.

Slowly time passed by and it was night that day.

Ron wakes up to Sirius Black slashing his bed curtains in the boys' dormitory.

Everyone thinks it might be a nightmare.

But the curtains are indeed ripped and Sir Cadogan proves Ron was right.

He happily admits he let Sirius Black into Gryffindor Tower.

Black apparently had the whole week's passwords on a piece of paper.

Professor McGonagall became furious and demanded to know who wrote down the passwords and lost them, to which Neville admits responsibility.

Another search of the castle takes place, but Black evades capture again.

Tighter security is put in place.

Professor Flitwick is teaching the doors to recognize Sirius Black while Argus Filch boards up everything Black can use to sneak in except the passageway into Hogsmeade.

Sir Cadogan is fired and the Fat Lady resumes her duty guarding Gryffindor Tower on the condition her portrait is to be guarded.

Ron becomes an instant celebrity, which he enjoys.

Neville, on the other hand, is in complete disgrace.

Professor McGonagall is so furious with him that she strips him of his visitation rights to Hogsmeade for the rest of the school year.

She gave him a detention and also forbid the other Gryffindors to tell him the password.

Two days later, His grandmother, Augusta Longbottom, sends him a Howler.

Since Jonathan usually supports Neville, the current situation made both Harry and Ron Happy.

Well Jonathan did not care about these simple things and he went around messing with other women.

There is always someone to kiss and fondle for him.

There are regular people like Narcissa and Rita Skeeter that would come to him for massage.

Soon it was May and the Quidditch finals between Ravenclaw and Slytherin.

This was changed because of the incident where Cho Chang caught the golden snitch in place of Harry.

As usual Slytherin cheated and Ravenclaw lost the match.

The final result is that the Slytherin won the match.

Draco is showing off in front of Harry and Ron.

But he did not dare to show off in front of Jonathan because Jonathan was merciless in whatever he does.

Draco was scared of Jonathan so he did not show off and did anything in front of Jonathan.

But Harry and Ron are trembling in rage because they were taunted by Draco.

But they could not fight back as they have already lost the match long ago.

Time passed by again and it was already June.

Buckbeak's appeal is scheduled on the final day of the exams.

Buckbeak's appeal fails, and it is decided that Buckbeak would be executed.

That day Hermione, Harry and Ron went to speak with Hagrid and console him.

On the other hand Hermione told him that there is still ways to save him.

She then reveals that Jonathan came up with a solution.

-----

you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 126: revealing the truth

part-1

Chapter 126: revealing the truth part-1

On the other hand Hermione told him that there is still ways to save him.

She then reveals that Jonathan came up with a solution.

The solution is a secret for now and it would be revealed later.

When she said that the solution came from Jonathan, Harry had a bad feeling.

The time from when he saw Jonathan kissing Cho Chang, and Penelope, his mind did not remain the same.

Since Hermione said that it was Jonathan that came up with the solution,

he really had a bad feeling.

Also he looked at Ron on the side feeling that Ron is actually wearing a green hat on his head.

But he could not say that out right now.

It would cause many problems in their already delicate friendship.

Also it would cause Jonathan to not solve the problem about Buckbeak.

He doesn't want to let his friend Hagrid down.

So he can only grit his teeth and stay silent about this matter.

He can only hope that he is over thinking and nothing strange happened between Jonathan and Hermione.

.....

Soon the big day that Jonathan is waiting for has arrived.

Today is June 6th, everything would happen today.

Today is the day of the execution of the Buckbeak,

Today is the day when peter Pettigrew's rat identity would be revealed,

Today is the day when Lupin turn into a werewolf and cause trouble...

Just like that today is the important day of this academic year of Hogwarts.

Jonathan is going to make the most out of the day.

First thing in the morning, today there is only the year end exam.

Jonathan completed the exam very quickly.

Then he came out to start of his plans.

He was waiting for the time for minister of magic to arrive.

Also Jonathan did not forget to see Draco getting punched when ministry of magic arrives.

Things would be complicated.

After an hour after the exam is finished Jonathan saw that the minister of magic arrived.

Right now Jonathan arrived at the location of a wooden bridge that would lead him to Hagrid's hut.

Right at that time Hermione just punched Draco.

There is also Harry and Ron with her.

Right now they are here to speak with Hagrid and the minister of magic to talk about the things.

Jonathan looked at them and ignored them as he walked down towards Hagrid's hut.

On the way Jonathan saw his shadow along with Hermione that took the Buckbeak into the forest.

Jonathan smiled and came down to meet with the people that just came out of Hagrid's hut wondering about how the Buckbeak that was present when they went into the hut has vanished when they came out.

Right then Jonathan arrived.

Harry, Ron and Hermione also followed along Jonathan to know why Jonathan is going down to Hagrid's hut now.

Harry is the most curious.

Hermione thought that Jonathan is going to look at the situation but they saw that the executioner has already dripped the weapon killing Buckbeak.

But they did not saw the death of Buckbeak with their own eyes.

So they could not say anything.

But still they want to see what Jonathan is going down there for.

When they went down they did not see the dead Buckbeak down there.

There are only pumpkins that are being cut by the executioner.

At that time they understood that Jonathan has already did something and came here to take a look.

While they came here the minister of magic, Dumbledore and Hagrid also

saw them.

Minister of magic came to Jonathan to say hello because Jonathan is rich now.

Jonathan started to talk to minister of magic and then suddenly he looked towards Hagrid and asked.

"Hagrid, have you caught any little mouse that looks like Ron's pet."

Ron did not understand why Jonathan brought this matter up as his pet is missing for a few days.

Also he thinks that it was done by the pet cat of Hermione.

That is the reason he did not speak to her.

Now Harry is asking Hagrid for a rat that looked like his rat.

Immediately his unbelievable stupidity and creativity activated.

He felt like Hermione wanted to make up for the things and wanted to make a show of returning him a rat that looks like his pet.

For this she is using Jonathan and Hagrid to make him believe that it was his pet that they got instead of his dead pet rat.

Well his little peanut mind works wonders when he thinks about his superiority and thinks about how everyone would have to think of him as a great person to please him.

Unfortunately it was all in his mind.

Hagrid remembered that Hermione has a solution and Jonathan was the one that come up with the solution.

Now that Buckbeak is safe and was not killed, he was very grateful towards Jonathan.

Since Jonathan asked about the rat he immediately remembered about that.

Previously he forgot to give the rat to Ron because of his concern for the Buckbeak's situation.

He quickly went into his hut to bring back the rat that is in a cage.

The minister of magic wanted to leave and Dumbledore is going to follow.

"Sir, wait a minute,

There is something important that I wanted to show you."

Jonathan said stopping both the minister of magic and Dumbledore.

Right at that time Ron recognized that the rat in the cage is actually his pet.

He wanted to move forward and take it but Jonathan was a step faster.

He took the cage and took the rat out.

As soon as he took the rat out it tried to bite Jonathan.

Unfortunately Jonathan's strength is unimaginably high and it could not move at all.

Jonathan took out his wand and cast a revealing spell under the curious eyes of many people.

Then the rat suddenly started to change and it attracted the attention of Auror's that came with the ministry of magic.

-----  
you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 127: revealing the truth

part-2

## Chapter 127: revealing the truth part-2

Jonathan took out his wand and cast a revealing spell under the curious eyes of many people.

Then the rat suddenly started to change and it attracted the attention of Aurors that came with the ministry of magic.

Under the astounded gazes of many people the rat turned into human shape.

Jonathan simply dropped it towards Ron.

This way if Peter Pettigrew wanted to escape he can snatch the wand in the hands of Ron.

As for the escape route for Peter Pettigrew was already prepared.

Also Jonathan left a trace on Peter Pettigrew.

Right when this incident is happening there is another person standing in the crowd.

It was none other than Rita Skeeter that came here specifically to cover this news.

She directly took the pictures of Peter Pettigrew turning from rat to human form.

Jonathan pointed his wand towards Peter Pettigrew and asked.

"Now be a good rat and speak the truth.

If now I will blast you to death.

Any way for the records you are already dead.

Dying for real this time would not cause many problems right."

As Jonathan said these words the tip of the wand lit up red and gave a dangerous light to Peter Pettigrew.

As for the minister of magic and Dumbledore along with Aurors were all shocked speechless looking at the situation.

They never expected that the dead person to be alive.

This means that Sirius was really not a criminal and the traitor.

Rita Skeeter was recording all of this and also taking photos.

At that time Peter Pettigrew did not have a choice but to confess all his wrong doings.

This made the Minister of Magic and Dumbledore angry.

They understood that everything was caused by their quick to jump into conclusion without carefully considering the situation.

They are really shameful and felt guilty towards Sirius Black.

They have made him serve the imprisonment at Azkaban for over 10 years without even taking a look at his son.

This made them guilty.

Harry also understood the situation and his opinion towards Jonathan has changed for the better.

Right at the moment they were distracted Peter Pettigrew snatched the wand from the hands of Ron and immediately used it to turn him into a rat.

Then he burrowed into the ground and escaped.

Ron was stunned and he could not reach because of the strong fear and the strange situation.

Jonathan did not make a move to stop Peter Pettigrew even if he could because there are other things Peter Pettigrew has to do to progress the plot.

After Peter Pettigrew left the situation has completely changed.

The Aurors started to search around the area along with Dementors.

At the same time the Minister of Magic has announced that Sirius Black is not guilty.

It was all done by Peter Pettigrew and Peter Pettigrew is still alive.

In the evening edition of the new paper the entire news was published by Rita Skeeter.

She got sky high praises from the news paper owner.

Also this new was sold to other papers as well to get extra profits.

That day the name of Sirius black was cleared completely.

Also on the next morning Sirius black has made his appearance.

But this time Jonathan made clear statement to his house elves that Sirius should not take anything from Grimmauld place 12.

Well Sirius is allowed to live there but not to take anything.

Anything taken from the Grimmauld palace 12 would be charged on him and he has to do labor to pay the price back.

Jonathan's words, deeds and actions seems to be little harsh but this was how he does things when it comes to the people that treat him badly.

Since the big event happened Jonathan returned back to the Grimmauld palace 12 to talk with Sirius black.

Sirius black was sitting in the guest hall and his face did not look that good.

Well all of Jonathan's words made it so that he could not spend a penny.

But he has to show his good side to Jonathan to get the money.

In his thoughts Jonathan is just like his mother, a pure blood enthusiast that he hates the most.

This opinion of Jonathan was fixed because of the words he heard from the ranting of Ron and Harry during his time out of the Azkaban.

Because of this he actually hates his own son.

Even though his son was able to solve the problem with peter Pettigrew, he felt that Jonathan did all this just to get some good name and fame.

There is nothing like doing the good to the people.

This way of thinking was so wrong that if Jonathan knows this he would have personally requested the ministry of magic to give a dementors kiss for Sirius.

They faced each other while Kreacher served tea for both of them.

Kreacher completely made the tea and mixed in sugar before giving it to Jonathan while it only put the cup in front of Sirius without taking any actions.

Sirius's thoughts of Jonathan being pure blood enthusiasts have increased further.

But Sirius has noticed one thing different that is Kreacher is actually wearing normal clothes and even looked like a professional butler.

Kreacher is not the only one but there are other house elves that looked like they are serving as butlers here instead of house elves that were treated badly.

This made his opinion of Jonathan change a little.

But still it was all the same.

Since Jonathan did not help with the order of phoenix and few other things like opposing Dumbledore publicly has caused him to be angry towards Jonathan.

After few minutes Sirius that is impatient has finally spoken.

In the game of patience Jonathan won and Sirius lost.

"Tell me, what you are going to do with mobilizing so many things.

Why did you oppose Dumbledore and the order of phoenix?

Why did you cause problems for Harry potter?

He is like a brother to you...."

-----  
you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 128: you call yourself my

father, but why are you acting

like Harry's father

Chapter 128: you call yourself my father, but why are you acting like

Harry's father

"...Why did you cause problems for Harry potter?

He is like a brother to you.

You know that I am the god father of Harry potter.

His father James is my best friend.

How can you treat them so badly...?"

He started to run off his mouth.

Jonathan was annoyed but he did not say anything till the end of Sirius's ranting.

"So you are telling me that your son is much inferior to you than the son of your friend.

A friend that caused so much trouble in the school that he has formed many enemies just because of his pranks.

Even the woman he pulled into his love was tricked by him using the underhanded tricks.

You call that being a great person.

Well what can I say?

You are the same.

Birds of the same feather stick together.

Don't you just abandon my mother after you have enjoyed your fill?

You even call yourself a father.

Since you call yourself the father of that moron Harry potter, then leave here and stay with your god son.

As for the inheritance of the black family it was all clearly mentioned.

You did not have the right to inheritance.

Also the things you have stolen before were put on your tab.

You gave me nimbus 2001 and gave a fire bolt to Harry.

Also you stole my money to gift me and that moron.

You really think that you are great right.

Now go live on the streets.

You are no longer permitted to enter the Grimmauld palace 12."

Jonathan said with a stern face.

The face of Sirius was finally guilty but Jonathan did not care about this matter.

This man is only a hindrance to Jonathan instead of being helpful.

Then Kreacher made his move sensing Sirius out of the Grimmauld palace with a simple flick of its finger.

It was some things really magical to look at.

Sirius was now on the streets.

He did not have any money or anything with him.

Since he did not learn properly when he was at Hogwarts, getting a job right now is also a hard thing to do.

He can only go back to the order of phoenix to get a job with his connections.

Well he became a street rat.

But there is not even single negative news about Jonathan.

All the news about Jonathan is him being able to solve the case of a mass murderer and saving his father from the Azkaban.

The world is boiling and sending the steamy glory towards Jonathan.

.....

On the day when Jonathan revealed about the peter Pettigrew things are solved quickly and Jonathan took Hermione with him.

They still have to save the Buckbeak.

Jonathan took Hermione to the other side of the school to the room of requirements.

"Hermione take out the time turner.

We need to go back in time and save the Buckbeak."

As Jonathan said Hermione understood the time paradox.

She knows how Buckbeak was saved.

Also with the peter Pettigrew caught Jonathan was free from the shackles of the name of being the son of the traitorous murderer Sirius black.

So she trusts Jonathan more now that the truth is out.

She followed Jonathan quickly and took out the time turner.

After putting the chain around their necks and Jonathan did not shy away from embracing the beauty.

Hermione did not say anything other than blushing.

She then used the time turner to turn it around to return back few hours in time.

They are in the room of requirements so there is no one around.

Jonathan took out his pocket watch to check the time.

They came back in time but the pocket watch is special.

It would directly change the time to the current time on earth based on the positioning of the sun and the moon.

So he knows that there is a long time for the execution of the Buckbeak.

Jonathan doesn't want to waste this time.

"Miss Granger, I am exhausted and I need you to recharge me before going to save the Buckbeak.

So come here and give me a kiss.

There is still three hours before the execution time of the Buckbeak.

We cannot save it before or after but precisely at the right moment.

So we have to wait till that time.

Since I came specifically for your work you have to help me recharge.

So come over here."

Jonathan said as he sat on his rockery chair and pulled Hermione into his lap.

She did not resist.

Her mind is in turmoil but now there is a solution.

The solution is Jonathan is not a bad person.

His father is also not a bad person that backstabbed the parents of her friend Harry.

This means that there is no reason to hate Jonathan about those matters.

With this realization she finally moved forward and took the initiative to kiss Jonathan.

Jonathan also pulled her close and hugged her tightly.

He kissed her over and over again for the duration of 2 hours.

Her lips are swollen because Jonathan bit them few times.

But she did not say anything and felt happy and pleasurable instead.

She even hugged Jonathan back tightly and kissed him more.

Also as revenge she bites his lips more causing the lips of Jonathan to be swollen too.

Later they went to the forbidden forest to wait for the right time.

When the minister of magic and others went into Hagrid's hut they came forward and took the Buckbeak away out of this place into the forbidden forest.

Right at that time Jonathan in the real time came forward and started his

play.

Hermione and Jonathan stood there and watched the entire incident again.

Hermione was really moved again and they did not return to the group instead they went to the lake side to kiss more.

Hermione does not seem to get enough of kissing Jonathan.

But they can only reluctantly part because of other things.

-----  
you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 129: a choice with the

fate of Lupin

Chapter 129: a choice with the fate of Lupin

Hermione does not seem to get enough of kissing Jonathan.

But they can only reluctantly part because of other things at hand.

.....

Professor Lupin has resigned because of his personal reasons.

Well the thing of him being a werewolf was not found out.

But Jonathan came to him with a better offer.

He talked to Lupin to becoming the mayor at the town of werewolves

that he created in the northern part where they are mining fold.

The reason why Jonathan gave this offer is because of a choice he got

from the system.

"Ding

Host, please make your choice.

Choice 1: convince Lupin into becoming the town mayor of the gold mining werewolf town.

Host would be rewarded with 2x production speed and a part of knowledge related to the blood curses.

Nymphadora Tonks will be specially appointed as the Auror protection to the host.

Choice 2: let Lupin continue as the professor at Hogwarts.

Harry would benefit greatly and becoming a strong wizard in the lowest possible time.

Choice 3: report Lupin to the ministry of magic.

Lupin would be sent to Azkaban and his connection to Nymphadora Tonks would be severed.

....."

In these choices the first one is the best choice and Jonathan immediately got into working on the project.

Jonathan went to Lupin and first explained the matter to Lupin then he continued.

"Professor Lupin, you know that I can divine the future well.

I have divined that Voldemort would be resurrected soon and we have to be prepared for the coming attack from him.

In the previous war the werewolves are on the side of dark wizards and Voldemort.

But now they are on our side.

Still I need a strong reliable presence to control them and not to let them fall into the temptation of Voldemort.

Since you are a werewolf then there is a chance for you to take the lead and put a strong support there.

I hope you take this post as the mayor of the gold mining town that I set up in the north.

Here is the contract and everything.

As long as you sign it you can go there.

Everything is arranged for you there so you don't have to worry about anything."

With the words of Jonathan that pulled Voldemort into the picture Lupin was really moved.

So he finally decided to take this trip till the things are solved properly.

That is till solving the Voldemort.

With the topic Jonathan spoke they convinced Dumbledore about this matter.

Unlike before Dumbledore is on the side of Jonathan.

He thought that what Jonathan said makes sense.

Having one less enemy is always better than having a hoard of them coming to get your life.

Since so many werewolves are kept out of the battle, then at least 10 percent of the burden would be reduced.

This made Dumbledore happy.

He truly believed that the Voldemort would resurrect.

He already got some signs of this matter.

.....

Coming back to the current time the third year has ended and Jonathan did not go the Grimmauld palace 12 instead he went to the Malfoy mansion.

Here he would massage Narcissa every day.

On the other hand he started to study the information he got from the choice he made.

That is related to curing the blood curses.

In order to study properly he needed something to experiment.

Voldemort has a big snake called Nagini that has suffered from blood curse.

But she is literally an immortal person.

So Jonathan is going to get her.

Even without the blood curse information from the system he would have still captured her.

They say that that girls having snake waist can do in many positions easily.

He wanted to test that after he cured her blood curse and test those curves.

For this very reason Jonathan left a trace on peter Pettigrew that was left to escape at that time.

There are few important things that Jonathan has to do during this time.

First is to get the big snake Nagini, second is to get his hands on the resurrection stone in the ring.

He is not going to do anything with the ring but he will take the resurrection stone for his experiments and checking.

He would take the resurrection stone and leave the Marvolo Gaunt's Ring back in that spot so that Dumbledore could find it later.

Jonathan has split his people that are house elves to do various tasks.

Wily is taking care of the dealings with the magical beasts.

Kreacher is taking care of the properties of Jonathan.

Sebastian is following Jonathan like a loyal butler to give him support when needed.

Because of the sudden hype in the popularity of Jonathan the ministry of magic decided to assign an Auror to be his guard for the following days.

This was the result of the choice that Jonathan made before.

The person would arrive in 2 days.

This year Tonks become an Auror.

Well she would be following Jonathan from then on.

So Jonathan could not just go around as he pleases.

He has to do things slowly.

There is a spell he is mastering.

It is related to the skill like shadow clone technique.

But it is hard to master and maintain.

The amount of magic required is also high.

Also it requires a strong control of magic too.

Fortunately Jonathan fits the bill for all of this and he can easily control his clone.

But the amount of time he can maintain is short that he needs to improve slowly.

After arranging his things Jonathan went to his first target to get the resurrection stone.

But he has to make sure to not to touch the resurrection stone.

Sebastian that followed Jonathan has the way to extract the resurrection stone from the stone without touching it.

Well he worked for the dark lord Gellert Grindelwald before and he knows many things and has many techniques and skills.

-----  
you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 130: taking the  
resurrection stone

Chapter 130: taking the resurrection stone

Sebastian that followed Jonathan has the way to extract the resurrection stone from the stone without touching it.

Well he worked for the dark lord Gellert Grindelwald before and he knows many things and has many techniques and skills.

So he is really good with this kind of thing.

They made their way to Marvolo Gaunt's mansion using the apparition by Sebastian.

House elves are really good with this spell and are much better than wizards.

After arriving here the house elf cast an invisibility ward and Jonathan put on the invisibility cloth.

They went to the location where the Marvolo Gaunt's ring was hidden.

Then they moved to gaunt shack, here a golden box and hid it beneath the shack's rotting floorboards.

The ring was placed inside this golden box by Voldemort.

He is the one that hid it here.

Well it is a Horcrux and he needs to hide it well for him to have the chance to live more.

Voldemort then set up many protective enchantments to deter outsiders from entering the shack and finding the ring.

He also placed a powerful curse on the ring as well, one that would quickly lead to the death of the ring's wearer if not stemmed.

This is the curse that Dumbledore fell for.

Even though he is a great wizard he was too careless and stubborn.

He put on the ring and fell for the curse.

On the other hand Jonathan did not know if Voldemort is really stupid.

If he has used one of his chances to use the resurrection stone to help him resurrect then he would not have any problems.

As long as a part of him is still alive like the Horcrux it would not be that the dead returning to living.

It would be unlike the dead lover in the story of the deathly hallows.

It would be story like how Harry potter came back to life.

Unfortunately Voldemort is simply stupid to realize the simple things.

Jonathan used the special curses to break the enchantments one after the other with the help of Sebastian.

Then they finally found the golden box.

They opened the box without contact then made the ring float.

While Jonathan made the ring float Sebastian used strong magic to pull out the stone out of the ring.

They did not touch the things from the start to the finish.

Then they replaced the resurrection stone with some other stone pebble with his unique symbol.

The next person that would get this ring is Dumbledore.

Jonathan wants Dumbledore to know that he was the one that took the resurrection stone.

Even though Dumbledore feels close to Jonathan he is not really that close.

The reason is the existence of Harry potter.

Dumbledore still have to plan for the stable future of the wizarding world and defeating Voldemort.

For that he has to make the preparations.

Because of the guilt he would give most of his resources to Harry Potter and others that helped him during the future war.

Jonathan doesn't want that to happen.

Instead he wanted to hog in all the treasures of Dumbledore.

For that Jonathan has to make the plans step by step.

Jonathan took the stone and placed it in a separate box.

He doesn't know if there is a curse on the stone.

So he could not touch it directly before making sure that everything is fine.

Then they left from here back to Grimmauld Palace 12 and then found the necklace of Slytherin.

It is also a Horcrux.

But for now Jonathan did not have any interest in involving in this matter.

He just makes sure to have some things on his hand so that later he can play with Voldemort.

In a world there should be only one villain standing at the end.

Jonathan doesn't want that stupid Voldemort to be the final villain.

Jonathan is a villain that takes good care the women of the hero and his side characters for them.

This is the best villain instead of going for things like destroying the world and destroying the protagonist.

A villain is called the best villain only if he creates a situation where the protagonist would not be able to do anything to the villain even if the villain fucks the heroine right in front of the protagonist.

Jonathan is going to do just that.

He is a villain; even though he is close to many women he was only interested in few pure ones that absolutely love him.

As for the remaining like Narcissa Malfoy, Molly Weasley and others are just appetizers to play around.

He likes to fuck the milfs so he will have fun with them.

But that does not mean that they would separate from their husbands.

He would give them green hats that they would gladly put on and carefully raise his sons and daughters with their wives.

That is how Jonathan is planning the things for the future.

While he is thinking of these things he returned back to the Malfoy manner.

Naturally Lucius is not at home.

Draco went to mess around with Goyle and Crabbe.

So there is only Narcissa at home.

Jonathan went to her room where she is currently reading some documents.

She looked hot with her milfy body.

But Jonathan held back because it was not time to act.

By the time this Christmas arrives Jonathan would be physically turn 18 years old.

So he can start to take on these women for a ride.

But he was still confused to who he should give his virginity to.

Well the first time in this life.

There are two candidates in his mind.

First is Rita Skeeter and the second is Penelope Clearwater that went to Auror training.

Both of them are virgins still and has hot figure that can entice Jonathan.

Well if they accept it he really wanted to have a threesome but unfortunately women are stubborn in this matter.

---

you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 131: catching the snake

Nagini

Chapter 131: catching the snake Nagini

Both of them are virgins still and has hot figure that can entice Jonathan.

Well if they accept it he really wanted to have a threesome but unfortunately women are stubborn in this matter.

Also they are not in the obsessive love state to accept everything

Jonathan asks them to.

If it was Pansy and Daphne then they would have gladly accepted it.

But they are not of age and they need to develop before they can play with Jonathan.

Well so he has to choose between Rita Skeeter and Penelope Clearwater.

Most probably it would be Rita Skeeter because Penelope went to Auror training.

Well there is another potential candidate that is Nymphadora Tonks.

But it would take time to pull her into his plans and make her fall in love with him.

Well he would think about that when the time comes.

For now there are other things to do.

First is to capture the snake Nagini from Voldemort.

Even though the snake is always with him, it did not mean that he can control the snake.

It is like the snake charmer.

He can speak to the snake and the snake has already lost its independent thinking.

Because of that he can control it with simple commands.

But when Jonathan takes action it would be even easier to directly capture the snake when Voldemort is still in weakened state.

Sebastian is keeping an eye on the movements of Peter Pettigrew.

Peter Pettigrew finally found Voldemort in the forest and brought Voldemort back to the Riddle's house.

They are going to capture Bertha Jorkins from the Ministry of Magic to get some information.

Right at that time Jonathan and Sebastian appeared using the invisibility cloak.

Nagini was not made into a Horcrux yet.

So they suddenly appeared out of nowhere and observed the situation of Voldemort and Nagini.

Nagini came out of the house and is going around the house like it is patrolling.

Jonathan took out a prepared container that is like a cage with space function.

Sebastian used the magic to pull the snake into the cage in one simple move.

Before the snake could reply or give out a warning they captured the

snake.

Then they did not stay there instead they left here directly.

There is another person that would appear here later and it would be dangerous to stay here.

The person that appears here is not Peter Pettigrew instead it was Barty Crouch Junior.

Jonathan doesn't want to appear here and cause some commotion.

Hiding his presence is the best thing to do to safely gain all the benefits.

.....

Right now Jonathan is already erased the bad name he gained through his father.

Even the Quidditch team manager and coach came forward to apologize to Jonathan and invited him to join the national Quidditch team candidate.

Well it is a reserved team candidate for the Puddlemere United reserved team.

There is another person that was given the same spot like Jonathan.

It was Oliver Wood that acted as the captain of the Gryffindor Quidditch team.

Even though the Gryffindor team lost in the finals because of the Jonathan's trick, the way he carried himself has given him better chances.

Jonathan also did not have any negative thoughts on Oliver Wood so Jonathan even helped him a little here.

In the future Jonathan can use Oliver Wood to become branding for few of his Quidditch supplies shops.

.....

Even the Ministry of Magic accepted.

Also they gave a small compensation to Sirius black for all that happened.

He is currently living with that small amount of money.

Well Jonathan did not interfere in this matter because this small amount of money is not that important to him.

His name and fame rose to a new level.

With no bad name things are much better.

Even his financial organization and employment organization for magical creatures and wizards is having a much better appreciation.

Also his name in solving complicated cases took a big turn and many people started to ask him if he can solve their problems.

Jonathan was more than happy to listen to their cases.

But he would only solve them if he knows the solution and gets enough compensation for solving the case.

.....

His previous research on the magic cards came to a halt or temporary stop because of the lack of materials.

So he decided to start the new research on the blood curses.

For that his first step is to extract some of the blood of the snake Nagini and started to test few things with modern technology of that time and some of the magic tests.

As for the snake Nagini, it was given strong sedatives for it to sleep when he extract the things.

The first thing he observed is that it would recover very quickly even after a small piece of flesh is cut off from its body.

Jonathan did not have any sympathy or thoughts on a snake.

If it is a beautiful girl then he would think about a little with his dick and keep things straight to enjoy.

If not there is no need to think about this.

Any way at most he would lose Astoria that is after he played with her for a while.

If he was able to save her by removing the blood curse then that would be even better.

.....

Even though the situation with Sirius black is cleared Harry is still living with Dursleys.

Sirius with the money he got as compensation has brought a house right across the Dursleys and decided to stay there protecting Harry.

Well he did not think about his son.

So Jonathan doesn't have an obligation to think about his cheap bastard of a father.

For now Jonathan has to make sure that this information is not out in the open.

That is Jonathan and Sirius is living separately and they did not have any good impression with each other.

-----  
you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 132: meeting Florian

Dominicus Greengrass

## Chapter 132: meeting Florian Dominicus Greengrass

For now Jonathan has to make sure that this information is not out in the open.

That is Jonathan and Sirius is living separately and they did not have any good impression with each other.

For that Jonathan has started to do some charity and other things to cover up the matters.

His charity is to raise the orphans in both the wizarding world, magical creature's side and even on the muggle side.

Actually from these orphans the good seedlings would be taken under his wing and put into work for his company in the future.

It is not like there is a person without any talent.

So they will all become his private army with each being in a specific field.

It would take 10 or 20 years but the result would be a super strong network of loyal people.

With that thought in mind Jonathan started to invest in this side too.

All the money came from his pocket and it was mentioned as the act of charity.

Rita Skeeter specifically covered this issue in the news paper.

Because of the good thing Jonathan is doing Dumbledore and other big people started to donate funds.

They can always come and check the flow of funds.

Jonathan did not have any intentions of misusing these funds.

All of them are for the orphans and his future army.

Even though many people would donate the person that would be close to these people is actually Jonathan.

Jonathan bought in some good permanent teachers that would teach the

children basics in many things.

Everything was arranged perfectly.

He would visit them from time to time during this summer vacation.

.....

On the other hand Bertha Jorkins is dead as usual and what happened there is not known to Jonathan.

But he did not care about this matter much.

He has other plans and did not care about the life and deaths of every person.

But one thing is certain that is Nagini is not the Horcrux.

Also Jonathan's experiments are showing some strange results.

The biggest thing in this blood curse is that the red blood cells of the snake Nagini have this black chain like rune markings.

Almost every single cell in her body has this marking.

But it is mostly on the blood related cells.

Jonathan actually found them using a micro scope with enchanted lenses made of special crystals.

With them he was able to make out the runes of the ring around the blood cell.

Jonathan noted it down and began to check but he was not that successful in this matter.

But since there is something like that he wanted to see if Astoria and Daphne also has something similar to this.

So he made a visit to Greengrass mansion and under the introduction of Daphne they met with her father.

He is a normal middle aged man with proper noble like built of body.

His hair is very similar to that of the hair of Daphne and he looked very friendly.

As for the mother of Daphne, she has already passed away.

But her appearance is similar to the Astoria from the portrait present in the room.

Well he is one of the neutral party members that did not take a side in the issue of pure blood and muggle blood struggles.

He did not like Jonathan because of the family history of the black family.

But since his daughter likes him and the recent incidents and news about Jonathan has eased his bad impression of the black family.

It is especially so towards Jonathan.

"It is nice to meet you sir, I am Jonathan from the black family."

Jonathan introduced about him.

"Hello there I am Florian Dominicus Greengrass.

It is nice to meet you young man."

Jonathan looked really handsome and he looked like 17 years old right now.

This made him feel differently of Jonathan and felt that the growth of Jonathan is abnormal.

But he did not say anything.

Since the introductions are over Jonathan need to speak about the matter that Jonathan came to his house for.

Also the appearance of Jonathan made him a little wary because the eyes of his daughters are literally twinkling.

Not just one but both the daughters appeared like that.

This made him have a strong pain in his heart as if Jonathan came here to steal his daughters away from him.

Well this is the natural feeling for all the fathers that has daughters.

So he became hostile towards Jonathan immediately.

The change in his expressions is so big and so fast that Jonathan literally wanted to laugh out loud.

But he held back so that there would not be any problems.

Then he came to the most important points.

"Mister Greengrass, I came here today to speak about something important.

My friend Daphne told me about the blood curse that is in your family right now.

I wanted to help her.

So I did a little research and got some special information.

You have to take a look at that.

I presume that there is a cure for the blood curse and it is possible but further experimentation is required."

Jonathan said and gave a document to Florian Dominicus Greengrass.

The expression of Florian has change and it became completely serious.

Immediately took the document and took a look.

He saw the blood curse runes and all the details that Jonathan spoke about.

Immediately he understood that Jonathan really came through with a step forward than he actually has.

But what he did not understand is how Jonathan was able to see the blood rune inscription on those small blood cells.

Jonathan also did not explain about this matter and then said.

"I want to take the blood samples from them and study the runic structure of the curse.

Then I will think of a way to see if the runic curse will be broken using some antidote or magic or runic words or something else...."

-----

you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Souryourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Souryourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 133: time turner is a

double edged sword

Chapter 133: time turner is a double edged sword

"I want to take the blood samples from them and study the runic structure of the curse.

Then I will think of a way to see if the runic curse will be broken using some antidote or magic or runic words or something else.

Naturally blood curse is hard to cure because they could not see the runic structure.

But once the runic structure is scene then the counter runic structure can be formed.

Then use the same way as the blood curse appeared to cure the blood curse."

As soon as Jonathan said this the expression of Florian changed to that of hope and also that of fear.

It is fear because this is an unknown venture and there might be a chance of death to his daughters.

Knowing his thoughts Jonathan spoke again.

"Mister Greengrass don't have to worry.

I already had a test subject with me.

I will first see if I can cure her and then I will cure Daphne and Astoria."

Florian immediately stood up and came to Jonathan and spoke while holding his hand.

"You really are a good person.

I can understand how much you like my daughters to go so far as to find cure for the blood curse.

If you can really cure my daughters then I will marry them to you as long as their heart desires you.

....."

He made the promise in the spur of a moment but he could not take things back.

Also he can see that his daughters really love Jonathan and their love for him is clear in their eyes.

Jonathan smiled and thanked Florian for his words.

After saying some pleasantries Jonathan left here.

He is going to research more about this blood curse and solving method for it.

But it would take time.

Based on his estimate it would take him an entire year to solve all these problems.

But for now he would collect the blood samples from Daphne and Astoria.

Well when seeing a syringe the two girls instinctively shivered a little.

But Jonathan held them slowly and took the blood.

He did it so smoothly that they did not feel any pain at all.

Also Jonathan cast a vitality healing spell unique with his wand to make the small wound immediately heal.

He stored the blood samples into his expansion space pocket and left

after few pleasantries.

After returning back he did not continue to research with Nagini.

He needs the help of an experienced person in this matter.

That should be Dumbledore or slughorn.

Well it is related to blood curse and curing something so they would definitely be interested and help Jonathan.

But before all this Jonathan wanted to make some legal patents on the things he invented like the magic microscope.

Also the method to discover the blood curses.

With the help of Dumbledore it would be easy.

So he quickly contacted Dumbledore.

With the help of Narcissa it was easy for Jonathan to go out as he pleases.

So no one stopped him.

He went to Dumbledore and explained about the things he discovered.

As for the test subject Jonathan kept silent and did not reveal the information.

Dumbledore also did not ask about this for now.

He was sure that Jonathan would not do some bad things.

With the name of Sirius cleared Dumbledore did not feel any negative feelings to Jonathan.

He also heard that Sirius and Jonathan have some discord.

But he did not dwell deep into the matters of father and son.

He has seen Sirius and felt that Sirius was too attacked to Harry than his own son.

Even though it was strange it was the truth and they could not change anything.

So Dumbledore could only sigh about this matter.

But he was also a relative to Jonathan and he decided to support Jonathan to the best of his capabilities.

At least before he sacrificed himself for Harry based on his plan.

Well that plan did not come into motion yet.

When Dumbledore get the Marvolo Gaunt's ring and was cursed by that ring, he would start to prepare for his own demise.

He will include his sacrifice into the plan at that time.

Before that he is still thinking normally.

.....

When he understood the plan of Jonathan and some basic concepts he was immediately hooked.

Just like the magic cards before the current knowledge on blood curses that Jonathan spoke is also unique.

Jonathan currently needs some forbidden books from Hogwarts.

These books are related to runes of various mythologies.

He can only get them through the help of Dumbledore.

These runes are different for different society of the world.

So there are more than 100 kinds of runes.

But when carefully studied they can all be turned into a single rune script.

It is just that over the years the people changed them and adapted them into their own languages.

So they might look different.

But deep down all of them are the same and the original symbol for all of them are the same.

Jonathan wanted to research the things deep into their origin level and then break them apart into the lowest level.

It is like breaking the molecule into atoms and then breaking the atoms

into sub atomic particles.

The process might be long but he will be able to get close to the origin of magic.

For that he has to study hard and once again spend his time with the time turner.

Naturally he doesn't mind using the time turner but it is a double edged sword.

The more he uses the more time he spends.

Within the same time span he has already spent more than 2 and half years more than hi pears.

That is how dangerous it is to use time turner more and more.

It can give him extra time but that extra time has a price that he has to pay to use it for his needs.

-----

you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 134: invitation for the

Quidditch finals match

Chapter 134: invitation for the Quidditch finals match

That is how dangerous it is to use time turner more and more.

It can give him extra time but that extra time has a price that he has to pay to use it for his needs.

But what can he say other than using time turner he did not any other choice to get extra time.

Well that is how things are and he started to get to his work.

As for Voldemort that lost Nagini, he is not in a position to search for Nagini right now.

Jonathan has sealed her inside a special room that is covered with runes made by the house elves under the assistance of Sebastian.

So it is not possible for Voldemort to know her location or call her towards him.

In a way all kinds of triggers and tracking spells are useless in that room.

So she is essentially secured.

As for Nymphadora Tonks is currently staying with Jonathan.

She is closely monitoring him.

Jonathan is staying in the Grimmauld palace 12 as his father was not guilty.

Unfortunately the power to be the guardian of Jonathan even for his father is not possible.

Jonathan took the help from Dumbledore and changed few things.

So he is essentially free after he turned 15.

Also based on the last wish of his grandmother Jonathan would be staying in the Malfoy mansion under the guardian Lucius before he turned 18.

So, even Sirius black did not have the right to take control of Jonathan.

So now Jonathan is using the support of Narcissa to get the free to move permission.

As long as he massages her till she was satisfied she would do anything.

With that Jonathan is actually quite free.

The impression of Nymphadora Tonks towards Jonathan is also

increasing day by day.

Well he is young and handsome giving out the other worldly vibe.

Also he is rich and capable of making money.

Finally he is trying to solve the blood curse.

With her conversation with Jonathan over their free time she found that

Jonathan did not have any prejudice towards half bloods and muggles.

On the contrary Jonathan told her about the orphans he took under him and taking care of them in both wizarding world and the muggle world.

This made her look at Jonathan in a different view.

Also Jonathan did not have the arrogance that a pure blood family noble would have.

Jonathan saw that her affection towards Jonathan has reached 60 points and stopped there.

In order to improve it Jonathan has to do things that would impress her.

Also there are other feelings involved like there are other women around Jonathan.

That is not all Jonathan is also younger than her.

With few more reasons has made her think that she is not good to go with Jonathan.

Well Jonathan would slowly make his moves on her later.

For now has to focus on something important.

In a few days there is Quidditch world cup finals.

Jonathan was invited being a reserved member and also one the one that sponsored the match.

That is right Jonathan is one of the main sponsors for this match.

Jonathan took Nymphadora Tonks with him to the match location.

She is his body guard so she would follow him along.

When Jonathan arrived at the match location he already had his tent

prepared.

The house elf Sebastian is already heard with everything ready.

As for dooby he is working somewhere else.

Jonathan went around socializing with other nobles.

For a villain these connections are very important to gain new opportunities.

Soon he visited the tent of the Greengrass family and met with Florian.

He was anxious about the blood curse and repeatedly asked Jonathan about the cure.

Jonathan first calmed him and then said.

"Mister Greengrass the cure is there and I will find it.

I have already asked professor Dumbledore for assistance in this matter.

It would take at most a year to get the cure for this blood curse.

I hope that you would not speak about this matter to anyone.

There are few people that don't want answers to some things.

So you have to keep calm.

Please leave the lives of your daughters to me.

I will keep them safe.

Also a word of warning for you,

Make some emergency escape and counter measures for a possible attack.

I have reliable information that something might happen late in the night.

You better keep Daphne and Astoria safe.

Also if you would send them with me, we are going to meet with some other friends...."

After exchanging some pleasantries Jonathan left here with Daphne and Astoria.

Tonks that is following Jonathan could not hold back and asked.

"Are you sure that there is going to be an attack tonight.

If you are sure then I will inform my superior to take necessary precautions."

Tonks was excited but Jonathan stopped her from doing something crazy and said.

"Calm down.

There is going to be an attack tonight.

But you should not inform your superiors as there are traitors in them.

If something happens we would be the ones dying.

Also the Aurors are not an organized force and their numbers are small.

So they are practically useless in this matter.

If every wizard here can act together then you can repel the terrorist force.

'I don't want to be a collateral damage in this incident.'

'There is always someone to protect me.'

This would be the mentality of many people.

Nobles would try to run away while the commoners would also run away.

The people that could not escape are the ones that are lazy or stupid.

Think about it, with all this combined where can you get the power to stop the attack tonight.

As for the matter, the information a fourth year Hogwarts student can get is not even known by the Aurors.

So how degraded their management and power currently is can be seen from this small detail...."

-----

you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 135: socializing with

wizard's wives, daughters and

sisters

Chapter 135: socializing with wizard's wives, daughters and sisters

"...As for the matter, the information a fourth year Hogwarts student can get is not even known by the Aurors.

So how degraded their management and power currently is can be seen from this small detail.

I really want to train my own personal army that can support me instead of relying on ministry of magic.

I do not mean to offend you,

But right now the Aurors are like loose sand that could not hold back the force of that flood like criminals.

So I could not place my trust in the ministry of magic...."

Jonathan said while looking at Nymphadora.

The expression of Nymphadora only changed to a frown but it did not show and sad expression.

Most probably she already understood what Jonathan meant by not leaking information.

She has faced with that situation before when she was still a trainee in the Aurors.

There are traitors inside and outside.

So not only Jonathan even she should not speak about some things outside casually.

She immediately quieted down about this matter.

She did not say anything and started to contemplate on the words that Jonathan spoke.

On the other hand Jonathan took Daphne and Astoria as he walked to Parkinson's tent,

He is going to pick up Pansy here.

His conversation with the father of Pansy is a pleasant one.

Originally he should be on the side of Malfoy family and death eaters.

But with the presence of Jonathan and the strong Black family which is still neutral has changed the situation.

Everyone knows that Jonathan was not on the good side of Harry Potter.

At the same time he is not on the good side of Voldemort.

Because of this they are confused on which side Jonathan would pick in the future.

But they are not worried because Jonathan seems to be able to do things that are hard to achieve through his planning.

Jonathan went around socializing with the nobles while greeting their daughters and wives.

He specifically noted down all the beautiful milfs and tender daughters of these nobles.

No matter what others might think, he is a villain and he has the thoughts of possessing all the beauties for himself.

He doesn't mind if they are the wives of other people.

Other than his official wives Jonathan doesn't mind them fucking the wives of other men to have fun.

It is not like he lacks anything.

Only the sons and daughters of the official wives can be named after his family.

All the other can be raised by those nobles for Jonathan.

This time however Jonathan did not miss to meet the Weasley family.

With his name cleared things are much easier for Jonathan to meet them.

Also Jonathan really wanted to see the red haired milf molly and her daughter Ginny.

Now Sirius is not the traitor or the murderer so Arthur and molly spoke much more amiably towards Jonathan.

Well Jonathan did save Ginny before.

Jonathan spoke to them and then went to talk with Fred and George.

Molly and Ginny are still there while Arthur went to talk with his friend

"Fred, George, I really like your pranks and other things.

While I am thinking about the business I thought of why not let you brothers open a store with these tricky things to make the wizard world livelier.

Just this thought appeared in my mind when I want to think of this new venture.

If you like my idea then I would give you some start up funds.

We can become partners, what do you think?"

Fred and George were immediately overjoyed but molly was angry because she wanted them to go to the ministry of magic to get jobs just like their father.

But after seeing Jonathan she changed her thoughts.

Her husband works in ministry of magic but it did not give them any security or power.

Instead it was Jonathan that is doing business as the power and support to even make the ministry of magic bow down their heads.

Also the number of girls following Jonathan is also large and their quality is really good.

If she could she would send Ginny to join in the group and follow Jonathan.

Unfortunately for her, her daughter seems to have crush on some other stupid boys.

So Molly took the initiative to speak to Jonathan and even give him some homemade cookies.

Jonathan smiled and spoke to her for a while.

As for Fred and George they wanted to talk about this to Harry to get some support and funds.

But Jonathan came to them with the same idea as them.

So they started think Jonathan as a person with the same thinking process and idea as them.

It is like meeting with kinder soul of the same kind.

So immediately they became excited.

As for Harry, Ron and Hermione they went out before Jonathan came here to see other tents.

So they did not cross each others during the visit of Jonathan.

Jonathan talked briefly to Fred and George before moving out and going around the other tents.

Jonathan only looked at the wizard families and their women.

He noted down everyone that caught his eye.

Well he is going to live for at least 200 years and he would make sure that his body is strong enough to handle women for a long time.

So he needs as many beauties he can possibly find to taste them all.

As for the muggle world, he would take steps into it slowly later when he completely stabilized after solving Voldemort.

After his trip around he did not encounter Harry's group.

So naturally he did not see Hermione.

Well it doesn't matter as he returned back to his tent after sending the girls back to their tents.

They wanted to have some fun.

Well it has been more than a month since Jonathan last kissed them.

Everything about Jonathan is mesmerizing so his kiss is also a great thing.

-----

you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 136: a surprise for Ron is

prepared

Chapter 136: a surprise for Ron is prepared

Well it has been more than a month since Jonathan last kissed them.

Everything about Jonathan is mesmerizing so his kiss is also a great thing.

After kissing his women for so many times a skill related to kissing is formed.

He knows about this through system notification.

It is also a good permanent skill that is imprinted in his memories.

When he kisses anyone they would feel more delighted.

Also his breath and the taste of his mouth would turn to the liking to the woman that he kissed.

That is not all his kisses would give them strong pleasure as if they had an orgasm.

Well it is still at the starting stage.

That is why when he kissed the woman they would lose their strength and cling on to him more.

They want that pleasure that they could not get from other people.

.....

After returning back to the tent Jonathan spoke to Tonks and Sebastian.

Jonathan also saw Winky at the tent of Barty crouch there is no one there.

Jonathan thought that Winky is a good match to doobby.

So he decided to match them.

He has never seen a marriage of house elves.

That would be a great thing to do.

So Jonathan put this thought in his mind and he would see to that in the future.

After some time the match is about to start and Jonathan would go there to take a look.

Also Jonathan has arranged something special for Ron today.

It is to give Ron a kiss of his life.

Ron is currently with Hermione and Harry.

Also he is hitting puberty so he felt strange attraction towards Hermione.

He wanted to be with her.

On the other hand Hermione is not that into Ron.

Well things can change at any time based on the situation.

So Jonathan has to steer things in a way where Ron would not go after

Hermione.

Just the thought of him hitting on Hermione is unbearable for Jonathan.

He would not leave the beauties to those men.

.....

The entire stadium is lively and it was great with all these people cheering to their favorite Quidditch team.

Jonathan saw that Ron is a fox that is trying to collect the gold from leprechauns.

Unfortunately he is stupid enough to not to know that the leprechauns gold would vanish after a while.

For this match Narcissa also came with Draco.

But Lucius did not come because of personal reasons.

Jonathan invited Narcissa to his personal box and talked to her about some things.

She is a part of death eaters unofficially, Jonathan know that and talked to her about their arrangements.

Jonathan did not make any advancement on her as it is not appropriate in the current situation.

There are cameras that are connected to the big screens.

So he would not make any move on her just in case, so that he would not appear doing something to Narcissa on the big screen.

Draco did not care about his mother.

He was more interested in bullying Harry potter.

Jonathan has already ordered Sebastian to enchant the golden snitch with a special thing.

So Sebastian came back with happy smile and reported back to Jonathan.

"Master, your orders are completed successfully."

Narcissa that is by his side became curious and asked.

"What are the arrangements you are talking about.

Are you going to commit a crime?

Please let me join in this matter as well."

For some reason after being with Jonathan for so long Narcissa started to show new series of emotions in her previously expression less face.

She was acting like a little kid in her spring.

Before Jonathan can speak few other visitors arrived to his box.

It was actually his women pansy, Daphne and few others.

When they arrived they saw Narcissa asking something with excitement.

Jonathan immediately smiled at them and invited them to sit.

"I have made some special arrangements for Ron to meet his fated love.

So you have to see that as the match goes on."

They did not ask about Narcissa's relation with him and Narcissa did not ask about their relation with Jonathan.

At that time Rita Skeeter has arrived and said.

"You said that you are going to give me some juicy material right.

Have you made the arrangements?"

She directly barged into the box and asked Jonathan as if she was talking to her husband.

When she saw other girls she changed her face a little and said.

"...Cough...I did not expect that you have visitors.

Wait a minute; all of them are your woman...

So it is family then.

Then it is not a problem to talk about the arrangements right."

She is actually bold enough to directly go to Jonathan and sit on his lap as it was natural.

Immediately the other women became jealous.

One can clearly see their jealousy in their eyes.

But they did not say anything as Jonathan is like this.

He did not like conflicts between his women and treats them equally with love that they enjoyed.

So they did not have any conflicts.

But they also want to sit on his lap with his warm embrace around them to have some hot action.

They did not take the initiative because of what Jonathan said but Rita actually sat on his lap.

So they are waiting for Jonathan to move Rita to another seat to be fair.

Jonathan did not disappoint them.

"Rita, I am not a great wizard yet.

So I cannot cover up many things.

So be a good girl and sit in another chair instead of my lap.

For now we have to fortify our strengths where no one can touch us.

Only then we can play the games like this.

Jonathan said this and pinched Rita on her waist.

"Ahaaaa..."

"Okay, I will not cause any trouble so don't pinch me like that."

She went to sit on the side seat.

-----  
you can read up to 160 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 137: a juicy scene for the

juicy news (Happy New Year)

Chapter 137: a juicy scene for the juicy news

"Ahaaaa..."

"Okay, I will not cause any trouble so don't pinch me like that."

She went to sit on the side seat.

Right then the camera rolled around showing the audience.

Jonathan's box also appeared in the view.

Fortunately Rita has already got up and left the lap of Jonathan.

If not it could have become a scandal.

Well right now dealing with a scandal is a hard thing.

Fortunately it was avoided.

Even Rita was shaking a little.

She was fearful that if Jonathan became angry, he would leave her.

She liked Jonathan so much that she subconsciously became dependent on him.

So she doesn't want to leave the side of Jonathan no matter what.

The current incident shaken her up because of the possible scandal for Jonathan and what would the consequences of that.

After the recording magic passed by their box Jonathan stood up and came behind Rita.

He hugged her from behind and said.

"Don't worry; I am not angry with you.

But you have to take things into consideration.

Before I graduate from Hogwarts we have to keep our affairs secret.

Now take a seat and get ready to capture a good scene that is going to unfold soon.

All the preparations are already done."

Rita sighed and she smiled happily.

She went to sit among other girls as if nothing happened and watched the match.

Sebastian prepared snacks and drinks for them to enjoy the match.

The match started quickly and it was very exciting match to watch.

Victor Krum is going around making many stunts to attract the attention of everyone.

At the same time he is also chasing after the golden snitch.

When it was reaching the final situation of the match the golden snitch flew towards the location where Ron is present.

It was the situation where victor Krum would catch the golden snitch.

He even turned upside down on his broomstick to catch the golden snitch.

Right then the golden snitch appeared right in front of Ron and Krum is also right in front of Ron with inverted appearance.

Because this is the location of the audience the seats and things are flying around.

A waste paper flew and fell on the face of victor Krum.

He moved his hand to remove the waste paper but the accident happen.

The golden snitch is in the middle, on one side it was Ron that is kissing it and the other side it was victor Krum with upside down face that is kissing it.

The wings of the golden snitch are fluttering in between them like the wings of an angle.

Sebastian was waiting for this situation and took a picture of this situation at close range quickly.

This is going to be given to Rita Skeeter to publish a juicy article later.

The juicy article is about the passionate love between Ron and victor

Krum.

With the strong force of the hit Ron and Krum flee and caused a big mess.

But still The Bulgarian National Team's young Seeker, Viktor Krum, uses his excellent flying skills to catch the Snitch.

So the Bulgarian team won the match.

But both Ron and Krum lost their front teeth, along with several serious fractures.

They will be hospitalized for quite some time before being discharged.

The photo that Sebastian took was quickly developed and brought to Jonathan and other to take a look.

The moving magical image showed the passionate kiss between Ron and victor Krum.

Rita that saw the picture understood what the juicy incident that is about to unfold.

With the current situation the filming equipment is not working on showing the audience instead it is trying to show the injured people and their supporters.

Rita came over to Jonathan and kissed him.

"My love, you really gave me a good present here.

I will make it into a grand incident to stir up the world.

Leave everything to me."

After that she left here quickly in excitement.

Jonathan gave another copy to Narcissa and told her.

"Show this to Lucius and let him be at ease for a while.

If he was too worked up, he would become paranoid and cause problems for our plan."

Narcissa also kissed Jonathan and said.

"I will take care of it as you liked.

Don't forget to come home early.

We still have to do our session.

I want some rewards today."

She said and left with blushing face.

The girls already saw the image and laughed with Jonathan.

Then they left this place and returned back to Jonathan's tent.

There they kissed Jonathan for a while before leaving.

As for Nymphadora she wanted to see if she can mobilize some Auror to help her take care of the death eater's incident.

So she is not with Jonathan right now.

She already took permission from Jonathan about this matter so it is not a problem.

Jonathan did all of this after she left and sent all the women back to their tents before she came back.

Also Jonathan warned all his women about the possible attack in the night.

He told them to be careful and if something happens then come to him for safety.

After a while Nymphadora came back with sad face.

She was unable to mobilize even a single supporting Auror about this matter.

Everyone asked her where she got the information from.

When she did not give them a reply then the result is their distrust.

Also they don't want to lose their lives if there really is a death eaters attack.

Every one of them is just like any other human being that loves their lives.

Since it is not an official order with rewards and support, they did not want to act in this matter and risk their lives for free.

Nymphadora is a beauty but their lives are more important than to impress the beauty.

So everyone made many excuses to slip off and not help Nymphadora Tonks.

---

you can read up to 170 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 138: disrupting the dark

mark

Chapter 138: disrupting the dark mark

Nymphadora is a beauty but their lives are more important than to impress the beauty.

So everyone made many excuses to slip off and not help Nymphadora Tonks.

That is way she is having a helpless and sad expression when she returned.

Jonathan looked at her and consoled her with his kind words.

But well things would not change by much.

As the time slowly passed by the attack started deep in the night.

Jonathan did not go to participate in the attack instead asked Sebastian

to set up a barrier that can repel any attack back by double time on their tent.

Nymphadora wanted to go out and help but because of her duty to protect Jonathan she stopped here.

Jonathan looked at her situation and told her.

"You can go and try to save them if you want.

Don't worry;

I will give you permission for that.

But I want you to do me a favor that is at the end of all these, a special situation might happen.

It is the situation where the person causing the ruckus would leave a wand in the hands of a house elf to push the blame on to it.

I want you to act as a witness for this incident and help me prove the innocence of that house elf.

That is all I wanted.

Also be careful.

I don't want such a beauty to have any accidents."

Jonathan said these words and let her leave after a hug that she did not reject.

Jonathan looked at her affectionate points that reached 75 suddenly.

She is falling for Jonathan slowly but it would take time to tame a wild horse.

Jonathan smiled as she left and then spoke to Sebastian.

"Sebastian, it looks like we are going to have a new house elf.

She is a very loyal one but she would soon lose her owner.

She is also a friend of doobby and we can match them perfectly.

If you have any perfect house elf you liked then think of bringing her over.

We can match you a marriage as well.

Unfortunately Kreacher is too old for a marriage.

Well we have to find a granny house elf for it if possible."

Jonathan said as he laughed and Sebastian also laughed.

Sebastian always maintains a perfect mentality of a butler and never once crosses his lines.

It is like he was too stiff when it comes to the matters of talking.

Jonathan tried to change him many times but he did not show any changes.

May be after the death of Gellert Grindelwald, he would show some changes.

Well there are minor changes but the stiffness needs to be changed over time.

.....

When the attack started the Florian Greengrass has brought his daughters over to Jonathan's tent for safety.

Pansy's father also did the same.

Similarly few other people arrived.

They did not believe in the power of Jonathan but the power of money behind Jonathan that gave them belief that Jonathan would be fine.

So they brought over their daughters and women here for safety.

Some men also shamelessly stayed here.

Jonathan got bored and he came to the entrance of the tent.

The attack has been going on for a little while now.

Jonathan saw the dark mark is being cast into the sky.

But Jonathan has a strange idea so he took out his wand and casted the Patronus charm.

"Expecto Patronus"

Immediately a huge eagle appeared out of nowhere and flew into the sky.

After eating so many dementors it has actually developed some intelligence.

So it can communicate with Jonathan and follow his commands.

It went straight into the sky and directly disrupted the clouds that are about to form the dark Mark completely.

The people that have to see the formation of the dark mark have already seen the formation.

But they were shocked when a strange dark bird suddenly appeared in the sky and directly disrupted the completion of the dark Mark.

Jonathan did this to gain the attention of death eaters and Voldemort.

Also he did this to show the people that he did not fear Voldemort or death eaters.

Well the death eaters that came here have already ran away.

Barty crouch junior looked at the disrupted dark Mark and started to scream wildly as if his parents were killed and his wife cuckolded him.

Well he cares about neither of these matters other than being a bitch to the Voldemort.

Any way Jonathan did not care about this matter and the situation has reached the point where the Aurors and other people arrived and captured Winky.

The wand in her hand actually belongs to Harry potter.

Everything was the same as that happened in the original plot.

The only exception is what Jonathan did at the end.

With the matter solved Winky was taken to hearing in the magic court because she was holding the magic wand which is against some of the laws.

Hermione found this ridiculous and because angry for the treatment of

house elves.

Well things moved on quickly and people that went to check the situation came back to get their family member and thank Jonathan for protecting them.

Well it is a bunch of nonsense.

They just want to form connection with Jonathan and get some financing into their companies.

Even though Dumbledore was said to be the guardian of his financing business they know that the final say for this matter stays in the hands of Jonathan.

Jonathan politely spoke to them with the attitude of a fence sitter and sent them out.

After that he returned back to the Malfoy mansion.

Narcissa also arrived here with Draco.

As for Lucius he went to take care of his death eater duties.

Jonathan did not care about this matter and Nymphadora also came back right after Jonathan.

She brought over a message from the ministry of magic.

It was related to her needing to attend the court hearing.

-----  
you can read up to 170 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 139: everything in the

world has its own price

Chapter 139: everything in the world has its own price

She brought over a message from the ministry of magic.

It was related to her needing to attend the court hearing.

The incident related to Winky is only one thing and the other thing is related to the word that she spoke before the match.

She could not speak about the source because the source is Jonathan.

Well Jonathan told others out of good intentions and she got the wind of it through eavesdropping.

Then she spread the word to everyone and the final result is that she was being implicated.

Not only her but Jonathan would be implicated as well.

She doesn't know how to solve this matter.

She was also asked to attend the court hearing to know about this matter clearly.

She came to Jonathan to ask what she should do.

She was very confused and is feeling remorseful.

When she told them about the possible danger none of them responded to her.

But when they faced the danger they wanted to push the blame towards her.

She originally had good impression on those Aurors.

She used to look up to them.

But now she felt that they are completely corrupted to the core.

She even thought of resigning as an Auror.

Unfortunately she will not be able to that right now.

If she suddenly quits then it would become more suspicious.

She has to find the answer to her problem right now.

For that she has to ask the person that can help her.

Even though Jonathan is just a kid he has unusual temperament and even his appearance is not like a kid.

She thought of asking him for a solution.

But she don't know that asking for a suggestion is nothing more than falling into his trap and becoming entangled with him forever.

Jonathan was drinking tea while eating some cookies made by Kreacher back at the house.

Sebastian is serving Jonathan while Nymphadora spoke to Jonathan about her worries.

Jonathan listened to all this without saying a word and when the words he was expecting came out from her mouth.

"What should I do?

Do you have any solution for this matter?"

When she asked Jonathan finally spoke.

"Miss Tonks, if you want a suggestion from me then you have two options to get a suggestion from me.

The first option is as a person I know that was close to becoming my friend I can give you a suggestion.

But this might bring you away from me and the possible friendship with you would be gone forever.

The second option is as a business man I can give you a solution for a price.

This would not affect our current standings and possible friendship in the future.

The price will be decided by me as the price of things change based on the value of the information.

It is just like the price of water.

If you by the side of a river, then the value of water are nothing but if you are in a desert then the value of water changes accordingly.

So you can choose one of the two options.

Based on the option I will give you a suggestion or solution."

Nymphadora was shocked to hear the words of Jonathan.

She felt that Jonathan is a good person and would help her when she is down.

Well actually she was the one that caused the mess and looking for someone to clean up the mess.

She knows that but human nature would not let them think about this because they always think that it was the duty of the rich and powerful to help the poor and the needy.

In Nymphadora's case it is just a solution, since Jonathan knows a solution he has to tell her.

What would he lose if he tells her?

With that kind of thinking she started to change the way she spoke immediately and showed her fangs like a tigress.

She did not hurt him physically instead she started to speak like those poor people accusing the rich for being rich.

Jonathan did not speak till she was finished and said.

"It seems like you understood something wrong here Miss Tonks.

Everything in this world has a price and the price varies based on various reasons that specific thing.

We only met just a month ago.

Even though you are from the order of phoenix, I am not from the order of phoenix.

My father did not treat me like he treats someone else's son.

Till recently because of my father I was called the son of a traitor and a murdered.

Even after I saved my father he said that I have to be god to someone stupid just because he was called god father for naming him.

I have tried my best to save him but still he is like that, even though he did not see me since my birth.

After seeing these things I understood the nature of people.

Something that comes for free has no value to it.

It even includes the love from the family.

So I have decided that everything I do will have something of price or value involved in it so that my deeds would not become worthless.

Even the two options I gave you have their own set of prices.

Of course there are people that have paid a life time price to earn my trust and I would trust them and protect them with all I have unconditionally.

But you are not even a proper friend to me right now.

My trust towards you only reached the preliminary level.

So how can I give you something free without charging a price?

Think about it.

Will you work for the Aurors if they say that you will not be paid?

Will you appreciate your superiors if they did not give you the credit for your hard work?

Now you can make your choice.

Once the choice is made you cannot take back the things easily..."

-----

you can read up to 170 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 140: the system comes  
out again

Chapter 140: the system comes out again

"...Now you can make your choice.

Once the choice is made you cannot take back the things easily.

So think carefully to make your choice."

With the words of Jonathan her previous affection towards Jonathan has  
dropped to 60 points from 75 points.

It is a sharp fall.

But it did not go down below that.

It seems like the 60 affection point is a special mile stone.

Unless something big happens it would not fall below that.

Well Jonathan is going to test it to the maximum limit.

Any way Nymphadora did not have any choice but to ask for him for  
help.

Well her best choice is actually to directly disclose about the source of  
information that is Jonathan.

But with her current affection points she would be reluctant to do that.

Well it is normal most of the time even without affection points.

The plot line characters in movies and TV shows are simply stupid.

They would not even recognize something that is right in front of their  
eyes.

Even their decisions are as stupid as they could be.

They would choose a way where most people would suffer and show that their suffering is what gave them the final good result.

But in reality the villain always enjoys everything till he dies while the protagonist would work hard for his entire life even after winning against the villain.

At most villain would suffer a little and die peacefully, while the protagonist has to maintain the good face which requires constant effort.

So they can only be good people for life.

Well the villains are also stupid people that would fall for the nonsense of the protagonist and their supporters.

So all in all they are a bunch of morons that would do something that can easily be resolved by waving a hand into an international issue that needs nuclear bombs.

Even then they would mention it as their pride which is funny to look at.

...

Jonathan thought looking at the expression of Nymphadora.

After some struggle then she picked the second choice.

"Okay then I will pick the second choice.

Tell me what price I have to pay to get the solution for this situation."

Right when Jonathan wanted to say something the system gave a choice.

"Ding

Host, please make your choice.

Choice 1: Ask Nymphadora for a kiss on lips for the solution.

Nymphadora would think of you as a pervert and the affection point drops to 30 points.

Choice 2: ask her to submit to you completely.

Nymphadora would think that you are a pervert and a villain and her affection point drops straight to 0.

Choice 3: ask her to become a part of your organization as a personal guard and relieve from Aurors.

Nymphadora would think that you don't want her to face this kind of situations again and you want to protect her.

Affection points would be restored back to the previous value and +10 affection points would be added.

...."

Jonathan looked though the choices and frowned.

He originally wanted to ask her for a kiss.

But it seems like this is not a good idea.

This means that she is too rebellious in nature and would fire up into a fire cracker for even a minute thing.

So Jonathan has to be careful about the matters in the future.

So he directly chose the third choice.

But he could not just read out the third choice as it is.

He has to add few things at the front and the back to make it seem more touching.

So Jonathan opened his mouth to speak.

"I want you to quit as an Auror and join my organization as my personal body guard.

You have already seen how they act in the Aurors.

They have already lost the spirit of unity and the nature of justice in them.

Also joining my side means that you are taking neutral stance.

That means you will not be able to participate in either on the side of death eaters or on the side of the order of phoenix.

We do not support anyone and I don't want my people to struggle in the pointless struggles of endless stupidity.

I want a safe and peaceful environment for me and my people.

There is only profits and happiness of my people in my eyes.

As for others they simply chose the wrong side to follow and they have to bear the consequences.

Now it is your choice to make.

This is the price I gave you.

But before you make your choice you should also listen to my warning.

Beware that what I want from my people is only loyalty and love.

Even if there is an ounce of betrayal then I would completely eliminate them from the existence personally."

Jonathan said with clear but serious eyes.

Nymphadora was shocked by the words of Jonathan and stayed silent for a few minutes.

Usually she is fiery and would jump up right away.

But now it is different.

The words of Jonathan are harsh but the final thing can be summarized into single sentence.

"I don't want you to be harmed, so join my side and become loyal to me to live peacefully with me."

Even though she is dunce she is still a woman and she can understand such a simple thing.

When she summarized the thing she felt warm in her heart for Jonathan and she decided to give deep consideration related to this matter.

Jonathan spoke harshly to her and said everything has a price.

But the final result is that Jonathan wanted her to live a happy life.

Also Jonathan wanted her to be on his side instead of going into deadly fights.

She is tomboyish by nature so she was not proposed by many people.

For the fact she did not give her first kiss to anyone at.

So she is completely a newbie to the things like romance and love.

-----

you can read up to 170 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 141: I am giving 2 kisses

as advance payment

Chapter 141: I am giving 2 kisses as advance payment

For the fact she did not give her first kiss to anyone at.

So she is completely a newbie to the things like romance and love.

When she heard the words of Jonathan her face started to turn red.

Even though she doesn't know about romance she still fanaticizes sometimes.

She really wanted Jonathan to now kiss her.

If he really kissed her then she would completely fall in love with him.

Originally when she was down she would meet with Lupin and become close to him.

They share each other's burdens as social outcasts.

Well Nymphadora's mother married a muggle and started to live outside the community of the witches and wizards.

This made her a social outcast and her tomboyish nature has pulled her away from lady friends.

Her tomboyish nature was not liked by the men too.

So she did not have many friends.

Joining the order of phoenix was due to her family supporting this faction of the wizarding world just like any other half blood family.

Similarly Lupin is a werewolf and has to live the life in seclusion most of the time.

This is because of the impulsive and aggressive nature of the werewolves.

Because of that he is also away from people most of the time.

These common things made them slowly turn into a couple.

But if someone like Jonathan showed support to her and made a few love words then she would easily fall in love with him.

Jonathan did not take the initiative as she has to make her decision first before Jonathan can proceed.

Jonathan looked at her affection points that have reached 85 directly.

Previously it was 60 and it restored to 75 and another 10 points are added to reach 85 affection points.

But then he got another mission from the system.

"Ding

Host, please make your choice.

Choice 1: when Nymphadora wanted to speak close her mouth with a sudden kiss.

Nymphadora would fall head over heels in love with you affection reaching 95 points directly.

Choice 2: say few more words of encouragement after she decides to join you.

She would be disappointed in the host but the affection point did not go down.

....."

Jonathan is not stupid and he knows how to choose.

The second option is for the situation where he wanted her to wait a little before falling into his relationships.

For this kind of thing giving a choice is actually useless.

Jonathan sighed at the system that did not get any chance to act on giving choices to him because of his excellent nature of doing things.

He did not leave any gaps for the system to give him choices.

Well even if the system gives choices they would be trivial things.

What Jonathan wanted to do is accumulate and let the system give him a big choice with big rewards.

This is what he is trying by taking the opportunities of the system to give a choice.

.....

Since he chose the first option he waited till Nymphadora was about to speak.

"I.."

"Mmmmm...."

Jonathan moved to her face suddenly and kissed her lips before she could speak the second word.

Because of the sudden situation her eyes were wide open and looked straight at Jonathan with their eyes meeting.

Slowly her leg moved up from behind, her hands moved around the neck of Jonathan and her eyes slowly closed down.

She is now in a traditional pose for a woman to kiss her lover in those romantic movies.

She is so old fashioned but she never appears old fashioned with her purple hair.

She dresses up and appears more like a tomboyish punk.

But inside she is so sensitive.

Their kiss lasted for more than 5 minutes before she could not hold back her breath.

Her face turned red, her appearance looked like she was turned on, and she was panting and breathing heavily.

She looked like a person that was just about ready for her first night.

Her eyes are blurry and dreamy;

Her body did not stand on its own and requires support of Jonathan's body.

Most probably her panties are completely soaked from her love juices.

Jonathan held her tightly putting her in place and hugged her tightly.

Slowly he sat down with her in arms, as she sat on his lap.

It took her few minutes before she returned back to normal.

When she returned back to normal she immediately wanted to stand up.

She was really embarrassed and she is also angry.

But she could not get up with all of her strength because Jonathan is holding her down.

Also Jonathan did not let her open her mouth and right when she opened her mouth again she was kissed by him again.

Jonathan felt wet on his lap just now and the resistance of Nymphadora stopped again.

Also she hugged him tightly back this time.

After their kiss she did not speak or tried to stand up.

She is completely wet to the point her panties and dress was soaked in her love juices.

Her legs are numb and she cannot move right now.

She might act tough but she really had a sensitive body when it comes to things like romance.

Jonathan came to her ear and whispered.

"You don't have to speak as I have paid these two kiss as down payment to make you into my personal guard.

You are no longer an Auror.

So be a good girl and don't resist me.

Also you are mine from now on.

You might be a guard but you have to help moisturize my lips from time to time when needed.

I also care the health of my guard.

So I will massage you from time to time.

You are mine in both body and soul for this life time.

Don't you dare to run away from me?

If you run away from me I will kiss you so hard that your lips would be swollen."

-----  
you can read up to 175 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.com/paypalme/sourourerfate)

Chapter 142: offering a job for

Winky

Chapter 142: offering a job for Winky

After saying that Jonathan held her tightly and Nymphadora completely lost her resistance.

Jonathan hand is on her back slowly touching all the right massage spots making her more comfortable.

Some time when it comes to seducing one have to touch the right spot and say the right thing to make those people fall in love properly.

Only this way they would be completely in the love and surrendered state.

Jonathan wanted this to happen.

.....

After a few minutes it was time for them to go to the court proceedings.

His house elf Sebastian for managing these things appeared.

"Master, it is time for the court proceedings."

With his world Nymphadora returned back to her senses and blushed.

She did not expect to fall in like that.

Jonathan has already got her heat and the affection points reached 100.

Originally it should only reach 95 points but after his few acts it reached 100 points directly.

The biggest contribution for this is actually Jonathan did not going further when she is vulnerable right now.

If he did something excessive then she would have lost all of her good will and trust in Jonathan immediately.

Well Jonathan can easily guess these things.

So he only hugged her tightly while massaging her back without even touching her tits during this state.

She felt warmth and love for him instead of any other feelings.

She would not leave him no matter what happens.

She immediately stood up and checked that her dress is wet.

She was embarrassed.

Jonathan came to her ear and said.

"Don't worry I have prepared another set of clothes for you.

You can wear them."

Sebastian has already prepared the clothes in the bed room of Jonathan.

Jonathan took her there and let her wash up and change her clothes.

He did not bother with her and went to sit in the living room.

His plan succeeded.

Now there are three people to take his virginity for the coming

Christmas.

Well all three of them are virgins too.

So it is quite easy.

Soon they went the ministry of magic building and went straight to the magic jury.

Well there is a bunch of stupid people sitting around without any work to do.

They are a waste of society that looked people from the high point criticizing every single thing that they don't like.

Currently the trial for Winky is going on.

Jonathan arrived here and sat at the side of the audience looking at the nonsense they are speaking.

During the trial one person is actually actively participating and wanting to execute Winky.

It is Dolores.

She is not a stupid person and knows how to manipulate things.

But she has a fatal weakness that is her birth being a half blood.

Jonathan waited for a while without speaking.

He knows that Winky would not be completely blamed as she is just a house elf.

But she would be removed from the crouch family leaving her without a

master.

Listening to the words of Dolores, Nymphadora wanted to move forward and hit her many times.

But Jonathan held her back.

When the end is happening Winky was removed from the position of the house elf in crouch family causing her to cry with bitterness.

With the court judgment passed, they told guards to take Winky out of this place and throw her away on the streets.

Right at that moment a handsome man with stylish dress walked over to the house elf.

"You are such a loyal worker.

I am Jonathan from black family.

Do you want to work for me?

Your friend dooby is working for me too.

I am giving him a specific salary based on his work.

We can negotiate as well.

You don't have to form a slave contract like those other people.

So think about it.

Dobby would contact you later.

You can talk and decide."

Jonathan said with a cheerful smile and normal voice.

But his words can be heard by everyone present.

The people that really don't like the customs of the old aristocrats supported Jonathan in their hearts.

While the noble people that did not like his words started to curse him in their hearts.

But none of them spoke about this matter out loud.

They are all a bunch of cowards without exception.

Then a sarcastic smile appeared.

"He...hee...heee"

Jonathan looked towards the person that laughed but did not take a second glance.

But his lips moved leaving three words from his mouth without a sound.

"Half blood mutt..."

Dolores understood the words of Jonathan, immediately she started to tremble with anger.

But none of the other people found out about this.

Only she was looking at him closely wanting to know the reaction of a person.

Usually with her sarcastic smile it would automatically attract the anger of the other party.

But this time the other party is cautious and did not even glance at her.

The reason why others did not notice Jonathan speaking these words is because they looked at Dolores because of her strange laughter.

Dolores immediately stood up and spoke.

"What did you call me just now...?"

The other also looked at Jonathan to know the answer.

But they did not hear any words from Jonathan.

So they looked towards Jonathan for the next piece of conversation to get the answers but Jonathan did not bother to reply to Dolores instead he is speaking to Winky.

"You don't have to fear or worry,

See this is my house elf Sebastian.

Look he is wearing good clothes right.

You can also wear good clothes when you work for me.

All of this will be from me other than the salary that I give you.

What do you think?

My offer is pretty good right."

Jonathan said as Winky stopped crying.

Sebastian was standing beside Jonathan respectfully.

Dolores was so much irritated that she wanted to use her wand to attack

Jonathan immediately for his insult.

---

you can read up to 175 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

---

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 143: the evil aura of

Jonathan's original soul

Chapter 143: the evil aura of Jonathan's original soul

Sebastian was standing beside Jonathan respectfully.

Dolores was so much irritated that she wanted to use her wand to attack

Jonathan immediately for his insult.

But her common sense is still there and she spoke.

"Taking in an abandoned house elf that just broke the laws of ministry,

Isn't he simply trampling over the face of the minister saying that he did

not care about the face of minister of magic...?"

She wanted to pull the minister of magic to act as her weapon.

Normally people can easily perceive this matter.

But the stupid people of this world would not because their personalities

are designed like that.

Even though it is a really world the people here are much more stupid than many other worlds.

Everything is filled with plot armor to protect the protagonist.

The villains and mini villains would act as the most degraded self without even an ounce of brain.

The side characters are even more stupid where they would not even understand what is happening right in front of them.

Even though this is a real world their characters did not change by much.

At most the greedy became greedier; the stupid became more stupid, some became lewder and some became beautiful.

The minister of magic should be foolish for the world to resurrect the Voldemort.

So he would only act foolishly under the influence of other people.

.....

The minister of magic looked offended and looked towards Jonathan.

But Sebastian beside Jonathan is looking straight into the eyes of minister of magic with a smile like an evil goblin doctor.

A strong aura of evil spread through its body and targeted straight towards the minister.

At that moment Jonathan also turned around and made his eyes come into to the contact with the eyes of minister of magic.

The aura from Jonathan is even more terrifying than the house elf Sebastian.

Well Jonathan is not a soft permission.

He did not do anything in this world so he might not have any bad marks on him.

But his soul is different.

In his past life he did many things that can make the people die from fear of his actions.

He never did anything that can cause harm to the truly good people.

But he did everything he could for those cheap good for nothing bastards and bitches.

All of these strong evil, killing and devilish auras are still within his soul.

When someone does something in a perfect artistic manner continuously it would automatically becomes a skill or power or aura of some sort and attached to that person.

It is normal in many cases giving people divine and devilish people when they looked as specific people in those specific fields.

Just like the executioner and good doctors.

He just did not show them out during his usual personality.

When Jonathan's eyes came into contact with the eyes of the minister he saw a future where his wife cheated on him,

His daughter became a bitch, his son became a sissy, and every one badmouthed him losing all of reputation.

Just like that he died slowly drowning in the ridicule of many people.

A slow rotting death while he is still living.

This made him shiver all the way to the back of his spine.

His very origin is shaken from the fear.

But in the next moment he did not have lost contact with the eyes of Jonathan he felt normal.

But the cold sweat on his forehead remained him that there is something terrible wrong with Jonathan.

He did not understand it but he felt like, if he provoked Jonathan then everything he saw in a flash right now would become a reality.

He immediately looked at the cause of all this that is Dolores that is still

smiling with self righteous and indulgence look of victory towards

Jonathan.

He immediately understood that he was being used by her to provoke

Jonathan.

So he did not say anything.

He cannot spoil his image here.

He should call Dolores later to his room to punish her well to make her understand the consequences of using him against others.

Well he has an affair with Dolores.

No matter how disgusting it might look, this is the truth and this is the reason why he supported her.

Dolores looked quite fat like a pig and the taste of minister fudge is really lacking.

Comparatively his mistress is much better.

In the original plot he only had a wife and a son.

But which political figure did not have affairs and mistresses.

He has a mistress is a beautiful milf with a daughter that turned 18 years old with pitch black hair and green eyes like that of emeralds just like her mother.

His mistress and daughter are working in the ministry of magic in the financial department.

Jonathan specifically investigated the secret from the secrets book that his grandmother gave him to keep people in check.

During that checking he got all this information.

These two women are also on his list of people that he wanted to conquer.

Getting them to play mother and daughter play would be great.

But this is not the time to play.

First minister of magic fudge should get down from his minister seat.

Currently he can publically be a treat to Jonathan while he is still the minister of magic.

So Jonathan has to wait patiently.

On the other hand Dolores did not see the show of Jonathan getting reprimanded by minister of magic fudge.

Instead when minister of magic looked at her she felt her heart tremble because he has a threatening gaze towards her.

Even though she would keep up with the local things she did not expect that Jonathan has so much influence even on the minister.

She wanted to try and see if she can get back at Jonathan using her connections later.

Unfortunately Jonathan has already given instructions to Sebastian on how to deal with her.

-----  
you can read up to 175 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Sourourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 144: the power of

Jonathan black

Chapter 144: the power of Jonathan black

She wanted to try and see if she can get back at Jonathan using her connections later.

Unfortunately Jonathan has already given instructions to Sebastian on how to deal with her.

So, all her plans are useless against Jonathan.

She can jump however many times as she wanted but she would not be able to create a strong wave to shake Jonathan.

After dealing with Winky, Jonathan went to the area where he was told to sit.

Now the trail related to Nymphadora would happen.

Jonathan has already told her to tell his name when they asked you about the source of information.

Nymphadora was reluctant for a moment but still spoke the name of Jonathan and he was called for investigation.

The minister of magic asked.

"How do you know the information about the attack at the Quidditch match?"

Dolores behind pitched in like a whisper but just enough for everyone to listen.

"Don't tell me that the pure blood black family took the side of death eaters to help plan the attack."

Jonathan smiled at her words and started to speak.

"I found this information when I went around greeting people around the tents.

Actually I did not see the two people that talked but only heard their words.

I am just a normal Hogwarts student that did not even have any offensive magic,

How do you want me to go forward and catch them?

I told Nymphadora about this and told her to talk to her superiors.

Since the source of information cannot be verified she said that she did not know.

When you people got the information, you did not even act and now you want to push the blame to others people.

Even you there are blind people that are making sarcastic comments about my family.

It seems like the ministry of magic has lost its bearings and stoops as low as to blame the new recruits and students.

Also finding the secrets of the dark forces is the duty of ministry of magic.

Instead of doing your duty properly and acting on the information provided by other you came to this blame game wasting the valuable time of the people.

Now tell me is this how the ministry of magic going to act.

If you say yes then I will rather support the other candidate that wanted to become the minister post.

There are quite a few big clients of mine all over the world.

They would invite me to any country with open arms.

I don't know how the minister of magic feels would after losing such a valuable supporting partner from the side of finance.

Just before coming here the head manager of the Gringotts has contacted me for an important business.

Now it is delayed causing the waste of time and money..."

Jonathan ranted speaking about his connections.

Each connection is bigger than the connection before that.

He did not speak the name of Rita Skeeter instead he talked about newspaper and other media.

The minister of magic was literally shaken along with the previous shock.

Now that Jonathan spoke of so many things he really did not want to offend Jonathan.

Right when he wanted to speak Dolores spoke again.

"Are you trying to threaten the ministry of magic?"

He once again looked back as if wanting to eat her alive.

She immediately shivered and closed her mouth.

She knows that if she spoke another word then she would die without leaving a corpse.

With the words of Jonathan they directly dismissed the case and even reprimanded the people that snitched on Nymphadora from the Auror organization.

With that Jonathan moved out of this place and took in Winky into his house elf group.

As for Nymphadora she immediately went to resign her position as an Auror.

She don't want to get implicate in those things any longer.

Also Jonathan told her to not to show any hostility towards the people in the Aurors.

With that cleared Jonathan returned to the Malfoy mansion to play with Narcissa ....cough....cough...to massage her.

Nymphadora is no longer an Auror.

So she cannot stay in the Malfoy mansion to protect Jonathan.

So Jonathan arranged her to stay in the Grimmauld palace 12.

Well she also had her home that is her mother's home.

She can come to the Grimmauld palace to contact Jonathan when needed.

.....

Soon days passed by and it was time for Jonathan to go to Hogwarts

again.

On the railway station Jonathan actually met with Weasley family again.

He went to greet Molly and other people, especially women to greet them and left to the coach where his women are waiting for him.

Also Jonathan specifically went to greet Ron that lost his front teeth and grew new teeth again.

He shared an intimate kiss with Hermione as they passed the golden snitch between their mouths.

Hermione is also present but she doesn't know what to say to Jonathan once again.

Many things happened;

She heard that Jonathan chased away his father Sirius Black from his home selfishly.

Harry and Ron were furious about this matter.

They have already forgotten that it was Jonathan that saved Sirius Black from the death sentence like situation single handedly.

But they still chose to believe in the ranting of a drunkard.

Well Jonathan doesn't care about them.

Molly and Arthur Weasley understood better about this matter.

As for Ginny, she also believed the words of Sirius and she was now close to some people from Ravenclaw.

Jonathan did not bother with them for now.

He has his women to play with.

The ones that did not trust him and gave their first to other people would only serve as lovers or usable people in the eyes of Jonathan.

He would not care about them and he would not support them.

He would only use them to play around to relieve his lust on their bodies.

Other than that there is nothing more to look at them.

-----  
you can read up to 175 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>  
-----

If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

Souryourerfate@gmail.com

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Chapter 145: a storm that

Jonathan sets off

Chapter 145: a storm that Jonathan sets off

He would only use them to play around to relieve his lust on their bodies.

Other than that there is nothing more to look at them.

This is the case with Hermione, Ginny, Narcissa, molly, Bellatrix and others too.

Well Hermione still has her uses and if she chooses Jonathan in the end then Jonathan would not abandon her.

This is same for Ginny as well.

But once they chose a different path then Jonathan would simply play with them.

Well he is a villain and he only cares about the people that are truly loyal to him.

Jonathan got on the Hogwarts express and got together with Daphne and pansy.

Astoria is also very close to him.

Before boarding Jonathan talked to Weasley brothers Fred and George about the matters related to investment.

It seems like they were demoralized by Sirius black and they did not want to take investment from Jonathan.

Jonathan only smiled at them and left.

Jonathan did not expect that his useless father would be so useless.

He has to think of a way to directly eliminate him as quickly as possible.

Also Jonathan has to shame him to the point while raising his public opinion.

The best candidate for that is actually Rita Skeeter.

All Jonathan has to do is to connect the reputation of Harry's mother to Sirius black.

This way they can say that the mother of Harry that is Lily Potter and Sirius black has a special relationship and he wanted to help Harry more than his own son for this.

Jonathan can easily spread this rumor and let Rita Skeeter write an article about this and the Christmas present that he gave him and Harry before.

Also about the money where it came from would be mentioned revealing the stealing of Sirius black.

In order to improve this scandal to the next level Jonathan would say that Sirius black actually stole the money from the funds given to orphanage that Jonathan has started.

The information leak would come from the organization that is managing the orphanage that has both pure bloods and half bloods.

This way the sympathy toward Jonathan would reach the next level.

Most probably Lucius would be more than happy to spread this kind of rumor that would damage the reputation of Sirius black and the order of phoenix.

Jonathan smiled and started to write a letter to Rita Skeeter.

Also he flicked his finger and Sebastian appeared in the train compartment with a respectably bow.

"Your orders master"

Jonathan handed him the letter and spoke.

"Deliver this letter to Rita Skeeter,

Then spread the rumors about my father Sirius black, Harry potter and lily potter in this way..."

Jonathan explained this matter clearly.

None of Astoria, Daphne, pansy and Romilda looked weird.

Jonathan has already told them about this.

Well it is his sadness and he shared it with his women.

So they understand why Jonathan is doing this kind of thing.

With that done Jonathan sent Sebastian away.

As for other house elves would not be willing to do this for Jonathan even if he asked them.

Well Kreacher might do but doobby would severely reject this kind of thing.

So Jonathan only let Sebastian handle this matter.

This kind of dark business is normal for him and he is very good at doing things.

.....

The new way he set off would be so big that it would cause many deep problems in the order of phoenix.

At the same time it would directly pummel the reputation of Sirius black, lily potter and Harry potter.

The Hogwarts express set off slowly with many things happening around the world.

On the train Jonathan talked about the tri wizard tournament that is

about to happen.

Well the girls were set in for a surprise by their parents.

But they know the hints of that any way.

Pansy and Romilda stuck to Jonathan so much that they did not want to let him go.

They could not meet Jonathan much during the holidays.

It is especially so for Romilda.

She stuck like glue to Jonathan's hand.

But Jonathan did not dislike it because her tits are growing really well and his hand is in heaven as it was being massaged between her tits.

Jonathan did not make a move and is going to wait till they age enough to play.

It was night when they arrived at the Hogsmeade station and got off.

The first years are taken away by Hagrid and Hagrid did not have a good eye at Jonathan when he looked at him.

Most probably he heard from Sirius and decided to stand on his side.

Well no matter how much Jonathan helped he could not be compared to his friend.

This is the human nature and they would act like this without a care for the thoughts of others that helped them.

Any way Jonathan helped them to gain benefits.

Jonathan doesn't know if Hermione would keep her promise.

If not then things would fall apart completely.

With that Jonathan would act differently from how he acted before.

Even though he is a villain he would never break a business deal.

This is his code of honor.

As long as the price is right and he agreed upon the matter he would definitely do his best to fulfill.

But if the other party tries to break the promise then the situation would change and Jonathan would be angered.

His anger is not a good thing as it would increase the price many times and it would even cause severe consequences.

He has to see how the things would turn after his move that is the storm he set of completely clears away.

Jonathan and the girls took the carriage to the castle and their things would also move along to the carriage.

Jonathan did not hide the women around him and he did not care about what others thought of him and his women.

-----  
you can read up to 180 chapters for 1\$ patre onage in patre on:

each post costs 1\$ and each post has 5-10 chapters

<https://www.patreon.com/Fatenovels>

-----  
If you want to give me any suggestions please contact my mail

[Sourourerfate@gmail.com](mailto:Sourourerfate@gmail.com)

Thanks to you all my readers.

Buy me a cup of coffee: [paypal.me/sourourerfate](https://www.paypal.me/sourourerfate)

Внимание! Этот перевод, возможно, ещё не готов.

Его статус: идёт перевод

<http://tl.rulate.ru/book/100904/3532661>